G
W

LICENSED

BY

Roger L'estrange,

Novemb. the
28. 1673.

AN ACCOUNT OF TWO VOYAGES TO NEW-ENGLAND.

Wherein you have the ſetting out of a Ship, with the charges; The prices of all neceſſaries for furniſhing a Planter and his Family at his firſt coming; A Deſcription of the Countrey, Natives and Creatures, with their Merchantil and Phyſical uſe; The Government of the Countrey as it is now poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh*, &c. A large Chronological Table of the moſt remarkable paſſages, from the firſt diſcovering of the Continent of *America*, to the year 1673.

By *John Joſſelyn* Gent.

Memner. diſtich rendred Engliſh by Dr. *Heylin*.

Heart, take thine eaſe,
Men hard to pleaſe
Thou haply migh't offend,
Though one ſpeak ill
Of thee, ſome will
Say better; there's an end.

London, Printed for *Giles Widdows*, at the *Green-Dragon* in St. *Paul's*-Church-yard. 1674.

TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE,
AND
MOST ILLUSTRIOUS
THE
Preſident & Fellows
OF THE
ROYAL SOCIETY:
The following Account of Two
VOYAGES
TO
New-England,
Is Moſt Humbly preſented
By the Authour

John Joſſelyn.

To the Reader:

YOU are desired by the Authour to correct some literal faults, which by reason of the raggedness of the Copy have been committed.

G. Widdows.

ERRATA.

PAge 4. line 10. for *Soutler*, read *Sowter*: p. 8. l. 9. for *fa'd*, r. *in'd*: p. 12. l. 28. for *pound* r. *pint*: p. 15. l. 11. for *Two pound* r. *Two shillings*: p. 16 l. 27. for *heads* r. *steels*. p. 88. l. 3. to the 18 is misplaced, it should come in the next page in the beginning of the 10 l. after *contribute your belief* —— p. 89. l. 14. for *horns*, r. *horn*: p. 89. l. 17. for *lo*, r. *law*: p. 97. l. 9 for *this*, r. *his*: p. 98. l. 13. for *thea* r. *still*: p. 110. for *point*, r. *joynt*: p. 114. l. 9. *for it will*, r. *that will*: p. 115. l. 2. for *convenium* r. *conveniant*: p. 132. l. 7. for *with*, r. *in*: p. 153. for *Auravia*, r. *Aravia*: p. 154. l. 11. for *Longlace*, r. *Lovelace*: p. 180. l. 9. r. *true Religion*: p. 181. l. 16. for *main travelling Women*, r. *many strange Women*: some stops and points to are not right, as p. 181. l. 4. *the stop should be at* onely, so p. 181. l. 30. *the stop should be after* evil eye: p. 201. l. 2. *it must be at* low water: p. 191. l. 1. r. 1624. p. 197. l. 13. r. *Traynoes*: p. 202. l. 17. r. *Aconenticus*: p. 229. l. 21. for *and* r. *who*: p. 252. l. 10. r. *Thomas Dudly, Isaac Johnson*, Esquires: p. 274. l. 13. and 14. r. *Buccaneers*.

A RELATION OF TWO VOYAGES TO New-England.

The first Voyage.

ANNO *Dom.* 1638. *April* the 26th being *Thursday*, I came to *Gravesend* and went aboard the *New Supply*, *alias*, the *Nicholas* of *London*, a Ship of good force, of 300 Tuns burden, carrying 20 Sacre and Minion, man'd with 48 Sailers, the Master *Robert Taylor*, the Merchant or undertaker Mr. *Edward Tinge*, with 164 Passengers men, women and children.

At *Gravesend* I began my Journal, from whence we departed on the 26. of *April*, about Six of the clock at night, and went down into the *Hope*.

The 27. being *Fryday*, we set sail out of the *Hope*, and about Nine of the clock at night we came to an Anchor in *Margaret*-Road in three fathom and a half water: by the way we past a States man of war, of 500 Tun, cast away a month before upon the *Goodwin*, nothing remaining visible above water but her main mast top, 160 her men were drowned, the rest saved by Fishermen.

The 28. we twined into the Downs, where Captain *Clark* one of His Majesties Captains in the Navy, came aboard of us in the afternoon, and prest two of our Trumpeters. Here we had good store of Flounders from the Fishermen, new taken out of the Sea and living, which being readily gutted, were fry'd while they were warm; me thoughts I never tasted of a delicater Fish in all my life before.

The Third of *May* being *Ascension* day, in the afternoon we weighed out of the *Downs*, the wind at *E.* and ran down into *Dover* Road, and lay by the lee, whilst they sent the Skiffe ashore for one of the Masters mates: by the way we past *Sandwich* in the *Hope*,

Hope, Sandown-Caſtle, Deal, So we ſteered away for *Donieſſe*, from thence we ſteered *S. W.* ½ *S.* for the *Beachie*, about one of the clock at night the wind took us a ſtayes with a guſt, rain, thunder and lightning, and now a Servant of one of the paſſengers ſickned of the ſmall pox.

The Fifth day in the afternoon we Anchored, the *Iſle* of *Wight W. N. W.* 10 leagues off, *Beachie E. N. E.* 8 leagues off, rode in 32 fathom-water at low water, at 8 of the clock at night the land over the Needles bore *N. W.* 4 leagues off, we ſteered *W.* afore the *Start*, at noon the Boult was *N. W.* by *W.* about 3 ½ leagues off, we were becalmed from 7 of the clock in the morning, till 12 of the clock at noon, where we took good ſtore of *Whitings*, and half a ſcore *Gurnets*, this afternoon an infinite number of *Porpiſces* ſhewed themſelves above water round about the Ship, as far as we could kenn, the night proved tempeſtuous with much lightning and thunder.

The Sixth day being *Sunday*, at five of the clock at night the *Lizard* was *N. W.* by *W.* 6 leagues off, and the *Blackhead* which is to the weſtward of *Falmouth* was *N. W.* about 5 leagues off.

The Seventh day the uttermoſt part of *Silly* was *N. E.* 12 leagues off, and now we began to ſail by the logg.

The Eighth day, one *Boremans* man a passenger was duck'd at the main yards arm (for being drunk with his Masters strong waters which he stole) thrice, and fire given to two whole Sacree, at that instant. Two mighty Whales we now saw, the one spouted water through two great holes in her head into the Air a great height, and making a great noise with pusfing and blowing, the Seamen called her a Soutler; the other was further off, about a league from the Ship, fighting with the Sword-fish, and the Flail-fish, whose stroakes with a fin that growes upon her back like a flail, upon the back of the Whale, we heard with amazement: when presently some more than half as far again we spied a spout from above, it came pouring down like a River of water; So that if they should light in any Ship, she were in danger to be presently sunk down into the Sea, and falleth with such an extream violence all whole together as one drop, or as water out of a Vessel, and dured a quarter of an hour, making the Sea to boyle like a pot, and if any Vessel be near, it sucks it in. I saw many of these spouts afterwards at nearer distance. In the afternoon the Mariners struck a Porpisce, called also a *Marsovius* or Sea-hogg, with an harping Iron, and hoisted her aboard,

they

they cut some of it into thin pieces, and fryed, it tasts like rusty Bacon, or hung Beef, if not worse; but the Liver boiled and soused sometime in Vinegar is more grateful to the pallat. About 8 of the clock at night, a flame settled upon the main mast, it was about the bigness of a great Candle, and is called by our Seamen St. *Elmes* fire, it comes before a storm, and is commonly thought to be a Spirit; if two appear they prognosticate safety: These are known to the learned by the names of *Castor* and *Pollux*, to the *Italians* by St. *Nicholas* and St. *Hermes*, by the *Spaniards* called *Corpos Santes*.

The Ninth day, about two of the clock in the afternoon, we found the head of our main mast close to the cap twisted and shivered, and we presently after found the fore-top-mast crackt a little above the cap; So they wolled them both, and about two of the clock in the morning 7 new long Boat oars brake away from our Star-board quarter with a horrid crack.

The Eleventh day, they observed and made the Ship to be in latitude 48 degrees 46 minuts, having a great Sea all night; about 6 of the clock in the morning we spake with Mr. *Rupe* in a Ship of *Dartmouth*, which came from *Marcelloes*; and now is *Silly N. E.* by *E.* 34 leagues off;

a-

about 9 of the clock at night we ſounded, and had 85 fathom water, ſmall brownish pepperie ſand, with a ſmall piece of *Hakes* Tooth, and now we are 45 leagues off the *Lizard*, great Seas all night, and now we ſee to the *S. W.* ſix tall Ships, the wind being *S. W.*

The Twelfth day being *Whitſunday*, at prayer-time we found the Ships trine a foot by the ſtern, and alſo the partie that was ſick of the ſmall pox now dyed, whom we buried in the Sea, tying a bullet (as the manner is) to his neck, and another to his leggs, turned him out at a Port-hole, giving fire to a great Gun. In the afternoon one *Martin Ivy* a ſtripling, ſervant to Captain *Thomas Cammock* was whipt naked at the Cap-ſtern, with a Cat with Nine tails, for filching 9 great Lemmons out of the *Chirurgeons* Cabbin, which he eat rinds and all in leſs than an hours time.

The Thirteenth day we took a Sharke, a great one, and hoiſted him aboard with his two Companions (for there is never a Sharke, but hath a mate or two) that is the Pilot-fiſh or Pilgrim, which lay upon his back cloſe to a long finn; the other fiſh (ſomewhat bigger than the Pilot) about two foot long, called a *Remora*, it hath no ſcales and ſticks cloſe to the Sharkes belly.

So

So the Whale hath the Sea-gudgeon, a ſmall fiſh for his mate, marching before him, and guiding him; which I have ſeen likewiſe. The Seamen divided the Sharke into quarters, and made more quarter about it than the Purſer, when he makes five quarters of an Oxe, and after they had cooked him, he proved very rough Grain'd, not worthy of wholeſome preferment; but in the afternoon we took ſtore of *Bonitoes*, or Spaniſh *Dolphins*, a fiſh about the ſize of a large Mackarel, beautified with admirable varietie of glittering colours in the water, and was excellent food.

The Fourteenth day we ſpake with a *Plimouth* man (about dinner time) bound for *New-found-land*, who having gone up weſt-ward ſprang a leak, and now bore back for *Plimouth*. Now was *Silly* 50 leagues off, and now many of the paſſengers fall ſick of the ſmall Pox and Calenture.

The Sixteenth Mr. *Clarke*, who came out of the *Downs* with us, and was bound for the Iſle of *Providence*, one of the ſummer Iſlands; the *Spaniards* having taken it a little before, though unknown to *Clarke*, and to Captain *Nathaniel Butler* going Governour, they now departed from us the Wind *N. W.* great Seas and ſtormie winds all night.

The Seventeenth day, the wind at *N. W.* about 8 of the clock we saw 5 great Ships bound for the *Channel*, which was to the Westward of us, about two leagues off, we thought them to be *Flemmings*; here we expected to have met with Pirates, but were happily deceived.

The One and twentieth day, the wind *S.* by *W.* great Seas and Wind su'd our courses, and tryed from 5 of the clock afternoon, till 4 in the morning, the night being very stormie and dark; we lost Mr. *Goodlad* and his Ship, who came out with us, and bound for *Boston* in *New-England*.

The Eight and twentieth day, all this while a very great grown Sea and mighty winds.

June the first day in the afternoon, very thick foggie weather, we sailed by an inchanted Island, saw a great deal of filth and rubbish floating by the Ship, heard *Cawdimawdies*, *Sea-gulls* and *Crowes*, (Birds that alwayes frequent the shoar) but could see nothing by reason of the mist: towards Sunset, when we were past the Island, it cleared up.

The Fourteenth day of *June*, very foggie weather, we sailed by an Island of Ice (which lay on the Star-board side) three leagues in length mountain high, in form of land,

land, with Bayes and Capes like high cliff land, and a River pouring off it into the Sea. We saw likewise two or three Foxes, or Devils skipping upon it. These Islands of Ice are congealed in the North, and brought down in the spring-time with the Current to the banks on this side *New-found-land*, and there stopt, where they dissolve at last to water; by that time we had sailed half way by it, we met with a *French* Pickeroon. Here it was as cold as in the middle of *January* in *England*, and so continued till we were some leagues beyond it.

The Sixteenth day we sounded, and found 35 fathom water, upon the bank of *New-found-land*, we cast out our hooks for Cod-fish, thick foggie weather, the Codd being taken on a Sunday morning, the Sectaries aboard threw those their servants took into the Sea again, although they wanted fresh victuals, but the Sailers were not so nice, amongst many that were taken, we had some that were wasted Fish, & it is observable and very strange, that fishes bodies do grow slender with age, their Tails and Heads retaining their former bigness; Fish of all Creatures have generally the biggest heads, and the first part that begins to taint in a fish is the head.

The Nineteenth day, Captain *Thomas Cammock*

Cammock (a near kinſman of the Earl of *Warwicks*) now had another lad *Thomas Jones*, that dyed of the ſmall pox at eight of the clock at night.

The Twentieth day, we ſaw a great number of Sea-bats, or Owles, called alſo flying fiſh, they are about the bigneſs of a Whiting, with four tinſel wings, with which they fly as long as they are wet, when purſued by other fiſhes. Here likewiſe we ſaw many Grandpiſces or Herring-hogs, hunting the ſcholes of Herrings, in the afternoon we ſaw a great fiſh called the *vehuella* or Sword fiſh, having a long, ſtrong and ſharp finn like a Sword-blade on the top of his head, with which he pierced our Ship, and broke it off with ſtriving to get looſe, one of our Sailers dived and brought it aboard.

The One and twentieth day, we met with two *Briſtow* men bound for *New-England*, and now we are 100 and 75 leagues off *Cape-Sable*, the ſandy *Cape*, for ſo *Sable* in French ſignifieth, off of which lyeth the Iſle of *Sable*, which is beyond *Newfound-land*, where they take the *Amphibious* Creature, the *Walrus*, *Mors*, or *Sea-Horſe*.

The Two and twentieth, another paſſenger dyed of a Conſumption. Now we paſſed by the Southern part of *New-found-land*, with

within ſight of it; the Southern part of *New-found-land* is ſaid to be not above 600 leagues from *England*.

The Six and twentieth day, Capt. *Thomas Cammock* went aboard of a Barke of 300 Tuns, laden with Iſland Wine, and but 7 men in her, and never a Gun, bound for *Richmonds* Iſland, ſet out by Mr. *Trelaney* of *Plimouth*, exceeding hot weather now.

The Eight and twentieth, one of Mr. *Edward Ting's* the undertakers men now dyed of the Phthiſick.

The Nine and twentieth day, ſounded at night, and found 120 fathome water, the head of the Ship ſtruck againſt a rock; At 4 of the clock we deſcryed two ſail bound for *New-found-land*, and ſo for the *Streights*, they told us of a general Earth-quake in *New-England*, of the Birth of a Monſter at *Boſton*, in the *Maſſachuſets-Bay* a mortality, and now we are two leagues off *Cape Aun*.

The Thirtieth day proved ſtormie, and having loſt the ſight of Land, we ſaw none untill the morning; doubtfully diſcovering the Coaſt, fearing the Lee-ſhore all night we bore out to Sea.

July the firſt day, we ſounded at 8 of the clock at night, and found 93 fathome water, deſcried land.

The Third day, we Anchored in the *Bay* of

of *Maſſachuſets* before *Boſton*. Mr. *Tinges* other man now dyed of the ſmall pox.

The Tenth day, I went a ſhore upon *Noddles* Iſland to Mr. *Samuel Maverick* (for my paſſage) the only hoſpitable man in all the Country, giving entertainment to all Comers *gratis*.

Now before I proceed any further, it will not be Impertinent to give the intending planter ſome Inſtructions for the furniſhing of himſelf with things neceſſary, and for undertaking the Tranſport of his Family, or any others.

To which end obſerve, that a Ship of 150 Tuns, with 2 Decks and a half, and 26 men, with 12 pieces of Ordnance, the charge will amount *per* moneth, with the Mariners, to 120 pound *per* moneth. It is better to let the Owners undertake for the Victualling of the Mariners, and their pay for Wages, and the Tranſporter only to take care of the paſſengers.

The common proportion of Victuals for the Sea to a Meſs, being 4 men, is as followeth;

Two pieces of Beef, of 3 pound and $\frac{1}{4}$ *per* piece.
Four pound of *Bread*.
One pound $\frac{1}{2}$ of *Peaſe*.

Four

Four Gallons of *Bear*, with *Muſtard* and *Vinegar* for three fleſh dayes in the week.

For four fiſh dayes, to each meſs *per* day.

Two pieces of *Codd* or *Habberdine*, making three pieces of a fiſh.

One quarter of a pound of *Butter*.

Four pound of *Bread*.

Three quarters of a pound of *Cheeſe*.

Bear as before.

Oatmeal per day, for 50 men, Gallon 1. and ſo proportionable for more or fewer.

Thus you ſee the Ships proviſion, is *Beef* or *Porke*, *Fiſh*, *Butter*, *Cheeſe*, *Peaſe*, *Pottage*, *Water-gruel*, *Bisket*, and ſix ſhilling *Bear*.

For private freſh proviſion, you may carry with you (in caſe you, or any of yours ſhould be ſick at Sea) Conſerves of *Roſes*, *Clove-gilliflowers*, *Wormwood*, *Green-Ginger*, *Burnt-Wine*, Engliſh *Spirits*, *Prunes* to ſtew, *Raiſons* of the *Sun*, *Currence*, *Sugar*, *Nutmeg*, *Mace*, *Cinnamon*, *Pepper* and *Ginger*, White *Bisket*, or *Spaniſh rusk*, *Eggs*, *Rice*, *juice of Lemmons* well put up to cure, or prevent the Scurvy. Small *Skillets*, *Pipkins*, *Porrengers*, and ſmall *Frying pans*.

To prevent or take away Sea ſickneſs, Conſerve of *Wormwood* is very proper, but theſe following Troches I prefer before it.

Firſt make paſte of *Sugar* and *Gum-Dragagant* mixed together, then mix therewith

a reasonable quantitie of the powder of *Cinnamon* and *Ginger*, and if you please a little *Musk* also, and make it up into Roules of several fashions, which you may gild, of this when you are troubled in your Stomach, take and eat a quantity according to discretion.

Apparel for one man, and after the rate for more.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
One Hatt	0	3	0
One *Monmouth* Cap	0	1	10
Three falling bands	0	1	3
Three Shirts	0	7	6
One Wastcoat	0	2	6
One suit of Frize	0	19	0
One suit of Cloth	0	15	0
One suit of Canvas	0	7	6
Three pair of *Irish* Stockins	0	5	0
Four pair of Shoos	0	8	0
One pair of Canvas Sheets	0	8	0
Seven ells of course Canvas to make a bed at Sea for two men, to be filled with straw	0	5	0
One course Rug at Sea for two men	0	6	0
Sum Total.	4	0	0

Victu-

Victuals for a whole year to be carried out of England *for one man, and so for more after the rate.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Eight bushels of *Meal*	2	0	0
Two bushels of *Pease* at three shillings a bushel	0	6	0
Two bushels of *Oatmeal*, at four and six pence the bushel	0	9	0
One Gallon of *Aqua vitæ*	0	2	6
One Gallon of *Oyl*	0	3	6
Two Gallons of *Vinegar*	2	0	0

Note.

Of *Sugar* and *Spice*, 8 pound make the stone, 13 stone and an half, *i. e.* 100 pound maketh the hundred, but your best way is to buy your *Sugar* there, for it is cheapest, but for Spice you must carry it over with you.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
A Hogshead of *English* Beef will cost	5	0	0
A Hogshead of *Irish* Beef will cost	2	10	0
A Barrel of *Oatmeal*	0	13	0
A Hogshead of *Aqua vitæ* will cost	4	0	0
A Hogshead of *Vinegar*	1	0	0
A bushel of *Mustard-seed*	0	6	0

A *Kental* of fish, Cod or Habberdine is 112 pound, will cost if it be merchantable fish, Two or three and thirty Rials a *Kental*, if it be refuse you may have it for 10 or 11 shillings a *Kental*.

Wooden Ware.

	l.	s.	d.
A pair of Bellowes	0	2	0
A Skoope	0	0	9
A pair of Wheels for a Cart, it you buy them in the Countrey, they will cost 3 or 4 pound	0	14	0
Wheelbarrow you may have there' in *England* they cost	0	6	0
A great pail in *England* will cost	0	0	10
A Boat called a Canow, will cost in the Countrey (with a pair of Paddles) if it be a good one	3	0	0
A short Oake ladder in *England* will cost but	0	0	10
A Plough	0	3	9
An Axletree	0	0	8
A Cart	0	10	0
For a casting shovel	0	0	10
For a shovel	0	0	6
For a Sack	0	2	4
For a Lanthorn	0	1	3

For Tobacco pipes short heads, and great bouls 14 pence and 16 pence the grose.

For

	l.	s.	d.
For clipping an hundred sheep in *England*	0	4	6
For winding the Wool	0	0	8
For washing them	0	2	0
For one Garnish of Peuter	2	0	0

Prizes of Iron Ware.

Arms for one man, but if half of your men have Armour it is sufficient, so that all have pieces and swords.

One Armour compleat, light	0	17	0
One long piece five foot, or five and a half near Musket bore	1	2	0
One Sword	0	5	0
One Bandaleer	0	1	6
One Belt	0	1	0
Twenty pound of powder	0	18	0
Sixty pound of shot or lead, pistol and Goose shot	0	5	0

Tools for a Family of Six persons, and so after the rate for more.

Five broad howes at two shillings a piece	0	10	0
Five narrow howes at 16 pence a piece	0	6	8

	l.	s.	d.
Five felling Axes at 18 pence a piece	0	7	6
Two ſteel hand ſawes at 16 pence the piece	0	2	8
Two hand-ſawes at 5 ſhillings a piece.	0	10	0
One whip ſaw, ſet and filed with box	0	10	0
A file and wreſt	0	0	10
Two Hammers 12 pence a piece	0	2	0
Three ſhovels 18 pence a piece ſhod	0	4	6
Two ſpades 18 pence a piece	0	3	0
Two Augars	0	1	0
Two broad Axes at 3 ſhillings 8 pence a piece	0	7	4
Six Chiſſels	0	3	0
Three Gimblets	0	0	6
Two Hatchets One and twenty pence a piece	0	3	6
Two froues to cleave pail at 18 pence a piece	0	3	0
Two hand-bills at 20 pence a piece	0	3	4
Nails of all ſorts to be valued	2	0	0
Two pick-Axes	0	3	0
Three Locks, and 3 pair of Fetters	0	5	10
Two Currie Combs	0	0	11
For a Brand to brand Beaſts with	0	0	6
For a Chain and lock for a Boat	0	2	2
For a Coulter weighing 10 pound	0	3	4
For a Hand-viſe	0	2	6

For

	l.	s.	d.
For a Pitch-fork	0	1	4
For one hundred weight of Spikes	2	5	0
Nails and pins 120, to the hundred			
For a ſhare	0	2	11

Houſhould Implements for a Family of ſix perſons, and ſo for more or leſs after the rate.

One Iron Pot	0	7	0
For one great Copper Kettle	2	0	0
For a ſmall Kettle	0	10	0
For a leſſer Kettle	0	6	0
For one large Frying-pan	0	2	6
For a ſmall Frying-pan	0	1	8
For a braſs Morter	0	3	0
For a Spit	0	2	0
For one Grid-Iron	0	1	0
For two Skillets	0	5	0
Platters, diſhes, & ſpoons of wood	0	4	0
For Sugar, Spice and fruits at Sea for ſix men	0	12	10

The fraught will be for one man half a Tun.

Having refreſhed my ſelf for a day or two upon *Noddles-Iſland*, I croſſed the Bay in a ſmall Boat to *Boſton*, which then was rather a Village, than a Town, there being

not above Twenty or thirty houſes; and preſenting my reſpects to Mr. *Winthorpe* the Governour, and to Mr. *Cotton* the Teacher of *Boſton* Church, to whom I delivered from Mr. *Francis Quarles* the poet, the Tranſlation of the 16,25, 51, 88, 113, and 137. Pſalms into *Engliſh* Meeter, for his approbation, being civilly treated by all I had occaſion to converſe with, I returned in the Evening to my lodging.

The Twelfth day of *July*, after I had taken my leave of Mr. *Maverick*, and ſome other Gentlemen, I took Boat for the Eaſtern parts of the Countrie, and arrived at *Black point* in the Province of *Main*, which is 150 miles from *Boſton*, the Fourteenth day, which makes my voyage 11 weeks and odd dayes.

The Countrey all along as I ſailed, being no other than a meer Wilderneſs, here and there by the Sea-ſide a few ſcattered plantations, with as few houſes.

About the Tenth of *Auguſt*, I hapned to walk into the Woods, not far from the Sea-ſide, and falling upon a piece of ground over-grown with buſhes, called there black Currence, but differing from our Garden Currence, they being ripe and hanging in lovely bunches; I ſet up my piece againſt a ſtately Oake, with a reſolution to fill my belly,

belly, being near half a mile from the houſe; of a ſudden I heard a hollow thumping noiſe upon the Rocks approaching towards me, which made me preſently to recover my piece, which I had no ſooner cock'd, than a great and grim over-grown ſhe-Wolf appears, at whom I ſhot, and finding her Gor-belly ſtuft with fleſh newly taken in, I began preſently to ſuſpect that ſhe had fallen foul upon our Goats, which were then valued (our ſhe Goats) at Five pound a Goat; Therefore to make further diſcovery, I deſcended (it being low water) upon the Sea ſands, with an intent to walk round about a neck of land where the Goats uſually kept. I had not gone far before I found the footing of two Wolves, and one Goat betwixt them, whom they had driven into a hollow, betwixt two Rocks, hither I followed their footing, and perceiving by the Crowes, that there was the place of ſlaughter, I hung my piece upon my back, and upon all four clambered up to the top of the Rock, where I made ready my piece and ſhot at the dog Wolf, who was feeding upon the remainder of the Goat, which was only the fore ſhoulders, head and horns, the reſt being devoured by the ſhe-Wolf, even to the very hair of the Goat: and it is very obſervable, that when

the Wolves have kill'd a Beaſt, or a Hog, not a Dog-Wolf amongſt them offers to eat any of it, till the ſhe-Wolves have fill'd their paunches.

The Twenty fourth of *September*, being Munday about 4 of the clock in the afternoon, a fearful ſtorm of wind began to rage, called a *Hurricane*. *It is an impetuous wind that goes commonly about the Compaſs in the ſpace of 24 hours, it began from the* W. N. W. and continued till next morning, the greateſt miſchief it did us, was the wracking of our Shallop, and the blowing down of many tall Trees, in ſome places a mile together.

December the Tenth, happened an Eclipſe of the Moon at 8 of the clock at night, it continued till after 11, as near as we could gueſs; in old *England* it began after midnight, and continued till 4 of *the clock in the morning*; *if Seamen would make obſervation of the time, either of the beginning or ending of the Eclipſe, or total darkneſs of Sun and Moon in all places where they ſhall happen to be, and confer their obſervations to ſome Artiſt, hereby the longitude of all places might be certainly known, which are now very uncertainly reported to us.*

1639. *May*, which fell out to be extream hot and foggie, about the middle of *May* I

kill'd

kill'd within a ſtones throw of our houſe, above four ſcore Snakes, ſome of them as big as the ſmall of my leg, black of colour, and three yards long, with a ſharp horn on the tip of their tail two inches in length.

June the Six and twentieth day, very ſtormie, Lightning and Thunder. I heard now two of the greateſt and fearfulleſt thunder-claps that ever were heard, I am confident. At this time we had ſome neighbouring Gentlemen in our houſe, who came to welcome me into the Co intrey; where amongſt variety of diſcourſe they told me of a young Lyon (not long before) kill'd at *Piſcataway* by an *Indian*, of a Sea-*Serpent* or *Snake*, that lay quoiled up like a Cable upon a Rock at *Cape-Ann*: a Boat paſſing by with *Engliſh* aboard, and two *Indians*, they would have ſhot the *Serpent*, but the *Indians* diſſwaded them, ſaying, that if he were not kill'd out-right, they would be all in danger of their lives.

One Mr. *Mittin* related of a *Triton* or *Mereman* which he ſaw in *Caſcobay*, the Gentleman was a great Fouler, and uſed to goe out with a ſmall Boat or Canow, and fetching a compaſs about a ſmall Iſl nd, (there being many ſmall Iſlands in the Bay) for the advantage of a ſhot, was encountred

with a *Triton*, who laying his hands upon the ſide of the Canow, had one of them chopt off with a Hatchet by Mr. *Mittin*, which was in all reſpects like the hand of a man, the *Triton* preſently ſunk, dying the water with his purple blood, and was no more ſeen. The next ſtory was told by Mr. *Foxwell*, now living in the province of *Main*, who having been to the Eaſtward in a Shallop, as far as *Cape-Ann*-a Waggon in his return was overtaken by the night, and fearing to land upon the barbarous ſhore, he put off a little further to Sea; about midnight they were wakened with a loud voice from the ſhore, calling upon *Foxwell*, *Foxwell* come a ſhore, two or three times: upon the Sands they ſaw a great fire, and Men and Women hand in hand dancing round about it in a ring, after an hour or two they vaniſhed, and as ſoon as the day appeared, *Foxwell* puts into a ſmall *Cove*, it being about three quarters floud, and traces along the ſhore, where he found the footing of Men, Women and Children ſhod with ſhoos; and an infinite number of brands-ends thrown up by the water, but neither *Indian* nor *Engliſh* could he meet with on the ſhore, nor in the woods; theſe with many other ſtories they told me, the credit whereof I will neither impeach nor inforce, but ſh[illegible]

ſatisfie

ſatisfie my ſelf, and I hope the Reader hereof, with the ſaying of a wiſe, learned and honourable Knight, *that there are many ſtranger things in the world, than are to be ſeen between* London *and* Stanes.

September the Sixth day, one Mr. *John Hickford* the Son of Mr. *Hickford* a Linnen-Draper in *Cheapſide*, having been ſometime in the province of *Main*, and now determined to return for *England*, ſold and kill'd his ſtock of Cattle and Hoggs, one great Sow he had which he made great account of, but being very fat, and not ſuſpecting that ſhe was with pig, he cauſed her to be kill'd, and they found 25 pigs within her belly; verifying the old proverb, As fruitful as a white ſow. And now we were told of a ſow in *Virginia* that brought forth ſix pigs, their fore-parts Lyons, their hinder-parts hogs. *I have read that at* Bruxels, Anno 1564. *a ſow brought forth ſix pigs, the firſt whereof (for the laſt in generating is alwayes in bruit beaſts the firſt brought forth) had the head, face, arms and legs of a man, but the whole trunck of the body from the neck, was of a ſwine, a ſodomitical monſter is more like the mother than the father in the organs of the vegetative ſoul.*

The Three and twentieth, I left *Blackpoint*, and came to *Richmonds* Iſland about three

three leagues to the Eastward, where Mr. *Tralanie* kept a fishing, Mr. *John Winter* a grave and discreet man was his Agent, and imployer of 60 men upon that design.

The Four and twentieth day being *Munday*, I went aboard the *Fellowship* of 100 and 70 Tuns a Flemish bottom, the Master *George Luxon* of *Bittiford* in *Devonshire*, several of my friends came to bid me farewell, among the rest Captain *Thomas Wannerton* who drank to me a pint of kill-devil *alias* Rhum at a draught, at 6 of the clock in the morning we weighed Anchor, and set sail for the *Massachusets-bay*.

The Seven and twentieth day being *Fryday*, we Anchored in the afternoon in the *Massachusets-bay* before *Boston*. Next day I went aboard of Mr. *Hinderson*, Master of a ship of 500 Tuns, and Captain *Jackson* in the Queen of *Bohemia* a privateer, and from thence I went ashore to *Boston*, where I refreshed my self at an Ordinary. Next morning I was invited to a fishermans house somewhat lower within the *Bay*, and was there by his Wife presented with a handful of small Pearl, but none of them bored nor orient. From thence I croft the Bay to *Charles-town*, where at one *Longs* Ordinary I met with Captain *Jackson* and others, walking on the back side we spied a rattle Snake

Snake a yard and half long, and as thick in the middle as the ſmall of a mans leg, on the belly yellow, her back ſpotted with black, ruſſet, yellow and green, placed like ſcales, at her tail ſhe had a rattle which is nothing but a hollow ſhelly buſſineſs joynted, look how many years old ſhe is, ſo many rattles ſhe hath in her tail, her neck ſeemed to be no bigger than ones Thumb; yet ſhe ſwallowed a live Chicken, as big as one they give 4 pence for in *England*, preſently as we were looking on. In the afternoon I returned to our Ship, being no ſooner aboard but we had the ſight of an *Indian* Pinnace ſailing by us made of *Birch-bark*, ſewed together with the roots of *ſpruſe* and white *Cedar* (drawn out into threads) with a deck, and trimmed with ſails top and top gallant very ſumptuouſly.

The Thirtieth day of *September*, I went aſhore upon *Noddles* Iſland, where when I was come to Mr. *Mavericks* he would not let me go aboard no more, until the Ship was ready to ſet ſail; the next day a grave and ſober perſon deſcribed the Monſter to me, that was born at *Boſton* of one Mrs. *Dyer* a great Sectarie, *the Nine and twentieth of* June, *it was* (*it ſhould ſeem*) *without a head, but having horns like a Beaſt, and ears, ſcales on a rough skin like a fiſh tail-*

called a Thornback, *legs and claws like a* Hawke, *and in other respects as a Woman-child.*

The Second of *October*, about 9 of the clock in the morning, Mr. *Mavericks* Negro woman came to my chamber window, and in her own Countrey language and tune sang very loud and shril, going out to her, she used a great deal of respect towards me, and willingly would have expressed her grief in *English*; but I apprehended it by her countenance and deportment, whereupon I repaired to my host, to learn of him the cause, and resolved to intreat him in her behalf, for that I understood before, that she had been a Queen in her own Countrey, and observed a very humble and dutiful garb used towards her by another Negro who was her maid. Mr. *Maverick* was desirous to have a breed of Negroes, and therefore seeing she would not yield by perswasions to company with a Negro young man he had in his house; he commanded him will'd she nill'd she to go to bed to her, which was no sooner done but she kickt him out again, this she took in high disdain beyond her slavery, and this was the cause of her grief. In the afternoon I walked into the Woods on the back side of the house, and happening into a fine

fine broad walk (which was a fledg-way) I wandered till I chanc't to spye a fruit as I thought like a pine Apple plated with scales, it was as big as the crown of a Womans hat; I made bold to step unto it, with an intent to have gathered it, no sooner had I toucht it, but hundreds of Wasps were about me; at last I cleared my self from them, being stung only by one upon the upper lip, glad I was that I scaped so well; But by that time I was come into the house my lip was swell'd so extreamly, that they hardly knew me but by my Garments.

The Tenth of *October*, I went aboard and we fell down to *Nantascot*, here Mr. *Davies* (Mr. *Hicks* the Apothecarie in *Fleet-streets* Son-in-law) dyed of the Phthisick aboard on a Sunday in the afternoon. The next day Mr. *Laxon* our Master having been ashore upon the Governours Island gave me half a score very fair Pippins which he brought from thence, there being not one Apple-tree, nor Pear planted yet in no part of the Countrey, but upon that Island.

The Fifteenth day, we set sail from *Nantascot*.

The Sixteenth day Mr. *Robert Foster*, one of our passengers Preached aboard upon the

the 113 Psalm; *The Lord shall preserve thy going out, & thy coming in*; The Sectaries began to quarrel with him, especially Mr. *Vincent Potter*, he who was afterwards questioned for a Regicide.

The Seventeenth day, towards Sun-set a Lanner settled upon our main Mast-top, when it was dark I hired one of the Sailers to fetch her down, and I brought her into *England* with much ado, being fain to feed her with hard Eggs. After this day we had very cold weather at Sea, our deck in a morning ore-spread with hoarie frost, and dangling Isickles hung upon the Ropes. *Some say the Sea is hotter in winter, than in Summer; but I did not find it so.*

November the Fifth day, about three of the clock in the afternoon, the Mariners observed the rising of a little black cloud in the *N. W.* which increasing apace, made them prepare against a coming storm, the wind in short time grew to boisterous, bringing after us a huge grown Sea, at 5 of the clock it was pitchie dark.

And the bitter storm augments; the wild winds wage
War from all parts; and joyn with the Seas rage.

The

The ſad clouds ſink in ſhowers; you would have thought,

That high-ſwoln-ſeas even unto Heaven had wrought;

And Heaven to Seas deſcended: no ſtar ſhown;

Blind night in darkneſs, tempeſts, and her own

Dread terrours loſt; yet this dire lightning turns

To more fear'd light; the Sea with lightning Burns.

The Pilot knew not what to chuſe or fly, Art ſtood amaz'd in Ambiguity.

The ſtorm augmenting ſtill, the next day about 4 of the clock afternoon we loſt our Rudder, and with that our hopes, ſo neceſſary a part it is, that a ſhip without it, is like a wild horſe without a bridle; yet *Ariſtotle* that *Eag'e-ey'd Philoſopher could not give a reaſon, why ſo ſmall a thing as a Helm ſhould rule the ſhip.*

The

The Seventh day at night, the wind began to dye away, the next day we had leasure to repair our breaches; it continued calm till the 13 day, and all the while we saw many dead bodies of men and women floating by us.

The Four and twentieth, we arrived before *Bittiford*, having past before under *Lundee*-Island.

The

The Second VOYAGE.

I Have heard of a certain Merchant in the weſt of *England*, who after many great loſſes, walking upon the Sea-bank in a calm Sun-ſhining day; obſerving the ſmoothneſs of the Sea, coming in with a chequered or dimpled wave: Ah (quoth he) thou flattering Element, many a time haſt thou inticed me to throw my ſelf and my fortunes into thy Arms; but thou haſt hitherto proved treacherous; thinking to find thee a Mother of encreaſe, I have found thee to be the Mother of miſchief and wickedneſs; yea the Father of prodigies; therefore, being now ſecure, I will truſt thee no more: But mark this mans reſolution a while after, *periculum maris ſpes lucri ſuperat*. So fared it with me, that having eſcaped the dangers of one Voyage, muſt needs put on a reſolution for a ſecond, wherein I plowed many a churliſh billow

with little or no advantage, but rather to my loſs and detriment. In the ſetting down, whereof I purpoſe not to inſiſt in, a methodical way, but according to my quality, in a plain and brief relation as I have done already; for I perceive, if I uſed all the Art that poſſibly I could, it would be difficult to pleaſe all, for all mens eyes, ears, faith, judgement, are not of a ſize. There be a ſort of ſtagnant ſtinking ſpirits, who, like flyes, lye ſucking at the botches of carnal pleaſures, and never travelled ſo much Sea, as is between *Heth-ferry*, and *Lyon-Key*; yet notwithſtanding, (ſitting in the Chair of the ſcornful over their whiſts and draughts of intoxication) will deſperately cenſure the relations of the greateſt Travellers. It was a good *proviſo* of a learned man, never to report wonders, for in ſo doing, of the greateſt he will be ſure not to be believed, but laughed at, which certainly bewraies their ignorance and want of diſcretion. Of Fools and Mad-men then I ſhall take no care, I will not invite theſe in the leaſt to honour me with a glance from their ſupercilious eyes; but rather adviſe them to keep their inſpection for their fine-tongu'd Romances, and playes. This homely piece, I proteſt ingenuouſly, is prepared for ſuch only who well know how to make uſe of their cha-

charitable conſtructions towards works of this nature, to whom I ſubmit my ſelf in all my faculties, and proceed in my ſecond voyage.

Anno 1663. *May* the Three and twentieth, I went down to *Graveſend*, it being *Saturday* I lay aſhore till *Monday* the fifth, about 11 a clock at night, I went aboard the *Society* belonging to *Boſton* in the *Maſſachuſets* a Colony of *Engliſh* in *New-England*, of 200 and 20 Tun, carrying 16 Iron Guns moſt unſerviceable, man'd with 33 ſailers, and 77 paſſengers, men, women and children.

The Six and twentieth day, about 6 of the clock in the morning we weighed Anchor, and fell down with the tide three or four miles below *Graveſend*.

The Seven and twentieth in the afternoon, we weighed Anchor and came into the *Hope* before *Deal-Caſtle*, here we were wind bound till

The 30 day, we ſet ſail out of the *Downs*, being *Saturday* about 9 of the clock in the morning, about 4 of the clock in the afternoon we came up with *Beachy* by *W.* at *Nore*.

The One and thirtieth at 4 of the clock in the morning we came up with the Iſle of *Wight*, at 4 of the clock in the afternoon

we had *Portland* N. N. W. of us, 6 leagues off, the wind being then at *N. W.* by *N.* at 5 of the clock we came to *Dartmouth*, the wind *W. S. W.*

June the first day, being *Monday* about 4 of the clock *Plimouth* was about 9 leagues off, our course *W. S. W.* the Start bore North distant about 6 leagues from whence our reckonings began; the wind now *E. N. E.* a fair gale.

The second day the *Lizard* bore *N. N. W.* in the latitude 51. 300 leagues from *Cape-Cod* in *New England*, our course *W.* and by *S.* One of our passengers now dyed of a Consumption.

The Fifth day we steered *S. W.* observed and found the ship in latitude 47 degrees, and 44 minutes.

The Tenth day observed and found the ship in latitude 49 degrees, and 24 minutes.

The Five and twentieth day, about 3 of the clock in the morning we discovered land, about 6 of the clock *Flowers*, so called from abundance of flowers, and *Corvo* from a multitude of *Crowes*; two of the *Azores* or western Islands, in the *Atlantique Ocean* not above 250 leagues from *Lisbon* bore *N. W.* of us some 3 leagues off, we steered away *W.* by *W.* observed and found *Flowers* to be in the Southern part in latitude 39 degrees

grees 13 minuts, we deſcryed a Village and a ſmall Church or Chappel ſeated in a pleaſant valley to the Eaſter-ſide of the Iſland, the whole Iſland is rockie and mountanious about 8 miles in compaſs, ſtored with Corn, Wine and Goats, and inhabited by outlaw'd *Portingals*, the Town they call *Santa Cruz*. *Corvo* is not far from this, I ſuppoſed two or three leagues, a meer mountain, and very high and ſteep on all ſides, cloathed with tall wood on the very top, uninhabited, but the *Flowreans* here keep ſome number of Goats.

The Seven and twentieth day, 30 leagues to the weſtward of theſe Iſlands we met with a ſmall Veſſel ſtoln from *Jamaico*, but 10 men in her, and thoſe of ſeveral nations, *Engliſh*, *French*, *Scotch*, *Dutch* almoſt famiſh'd, having been out as they told us, by reaſon of calms, three moneths, bound for *Holland*.

July the ſixth, calm now for two or three dayes, our men went out to ſwim, ſome hoiſted the *Shallop* out and took divers Turtles, there being an infinite number of them all over the Sea as far as we could ken, and a man may ken at Sea in a clear Air 20 miles, they floated upon the top of the water being a ſleep, and driving gently upon them with the *Shallop*, of a ſudden

they took hold of their hinder legs and lifted them into the boat, if they be not very nimble they awake and presently dive under water; when they were brought aboard they sob'd and wept exceedingly, continuing to do so till the next day that we killed them, by chopping off their heads, and having taken off their shells (that on their back being fairest, is called a Gally patch) we opened the body and took out three hearts in one case, and (which was more strange) we perceived motion in the hearts ten hours after they were taken out. I have observed in *England* in my youthful dayes the like in the heart of a *Pike*, and the heart of a *Frog*, which will leap and skip as nimbly as the *Frog* used to do when it was alive from whom it was taken. Likewise the heart of a *Pig* will stir after it is exenterated. Being at a friends house in *Cambridg-shire*, the Cook-maid making ready to slaughter a *Pig*, she put the hinder parts between her legs as the usual manner is, and taking the snout in her left hand with a long knife she stuck the *Pig* and cut the small end of the heart almost in two, letting it bleed as long as any bloud came forth, then throwing of it into a Kettle of boyling water, the *Pig* swom twice round about the kettle, when taking of it out to the

the dreſſer ſhe rubd it with powdered *Rozen* and ſtript off the hair, and as ſhe was cutting off the hinder pettito, the *Pig* lifts up his head with open mouth, as if it would have bitten: well, the belly was cut up, and the entrails drawn out, and the heart laid upon the board, which notwithſtanding the wound it received had motion in it, above four hours after; there were ſeveral of the Family by, with my ſelf, and we could not otherwayes conclude but that the *Pig* was bewitched; but this by the way. Of the Sea Turtles there be five ſorts, firſt the Trunck-turtle which is biggeſt, Secondly, the Loggerhead-turtle. Thirdly, the Hawk-bill-turtle, which with its bill will bite horribly. Fourthly, the Green-turtle which is beſt for food, it is affirmed that the feeding upon this Turtle for a twelve moneth, forbearing all other kind of food will cure abſolutely Conſumptions, and the great pox; They are a very delicate food, and their Eggs are very wholeſome and reſtorative, it is an *Amphibious* Creature going aſhore, the male throws the female on her back when he couples with her, which is termed cooting, their Eggs grown to perfection the female goes aſhore again and making a hole in the Sand, there layes her Eggs which are numerous, I have ſeen a peck

of Eggs taken out of one Turtle; when they have laid they cover the hole again with sand, and return to the Sea never looking after her Eggs, which hatching in the sand and coming to some strength break out and repair to the Sea. Having fill'd our bellies with Turtles and Bonito's, called *Spanish* Dolphins excellently well cooked both of them, the wind blowing fair,

The Eighth day we spread our sails and went on our voyage, after a while we met with abundance of Sea-weeds called Gulf-weed coming out of the Bay of *Mexico*, and firr-trees floating on the Sea, observed and found the Ship to be in 39 degrees and 49 minuts.

The Fifteenth day we took a young Sharke about three foot long, which being dreſt and dished by a young Merchant a passenger happened to be very good fish, having very white flesh in flakes like Codd but delicately curl'd, the back-bone which is perfectly round, joynted with short joynts, the space between not above a quarter of an inch thick, separated they make fine Table-men, being wrought on both sides with curious works.

The One and twentieth thick hasie weather.

The Five and twentieth we met with a

Plimouth

Plimouth man come from St. *Malloes* in *France*, 10 weeks out, laden with cloath, fruit, and honey, bound for *Boſton* in *New-England*.

The Six and twentieth we had ſight of land.

The Seven and twentieth we Anchored at *Nantaſcot*, in the afternoon I went aboard of a *Ketch*, with ſome other of our paſſengers, in hope to get to *Boſton* that night; but the Maſter of the *Ketch* would not conſent.

The Eight and twentieth being *Tueſday*, in the morning about 5 of the clock he lent us his *Shallop* and three of his men, who brought us to the weſtern end of the town where we landed, and having gratified the men, we repaired to an Ordinary (for ſo they call their Taverns there) where we were provided with a liberal cup of burnt Madera-wine, and ſtore of plum-cake, about ten of the clock I went about my Affairs.

Before I purſue my Voyage to an end, I ſhall give you to underſtand what Countrie *New-England* is. *New-England* is that part of *America*, which together with *Virginia*, *Mary land*, and *Nova-ſcotia* were by the *Indians* called (by one name) *Wingadacoa*, after the diſcovery by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*

Rawleigh they were named *Virginia*, and so remained untill King *James* divided the Countrey into Provinces. *New-England* then is all that tract of land that lyes between the Northerly latitudes of 40 and 46, that is from *De-la-ware-Bay* to *Newfound-land*, some will have it to be in latitude from 41 to 45. in King *James*'s Letters Patents to the Council of *Plimouth* in *Devonshire* from 40 to 48 of the same latitude, it is judged to be an Island, surrounded on the North with the spacious River of *Canada*, on the South with *Mahegan* or *Hudsons* River, having their rise, as it is thought, from two great lakes not far off one another, the Sea lyes East and South from the land, and is very deep, some say that the depth of the Sea being measured with line and plummet, seldom exceeds two or three miles, except in some places near the *Swevian*-shores, and about *Pontus*, observed by *Pliny*. Sir *Francis Drake* threw out 7 Hogsheads of line near *Porto-bello* and found no bottom, but whether this be true or no, or that they were deceived by the Currants carrying away their lead and line, this is certainly true, that there is more Sea in the Western than the Eastern *Hemisphere*, on the shore in more places than one at spring-tides, that is at the full or new of the moon,

the

the Sea riſeth 18 foot perpendicular, the reaſon of this great flow of waters I refer to the learned, onely by the way I ſhall acquaint you with two reaſons for the ebbing and flowing of the Sea; the one delivered in Common conference, the other in a Sermon at *Boſton* in the *Maſſachuſets-Bay* by an eminent man; The firſt was, *that God and his ſpirit moving upon the waters cauſed the motion*; the other, *that the ſpirit of the waters gathered the waters together; as the ſpirit of Chriſt gathered Souls.*

The ſhore is Rockie, with high cliffs, having a multitude of conſiderable Harbours; many of which are capacious enough for a Navy of 500 ſail, one of a thouſand, the Countrie within Rockie and mountanious, full of tall wood, one ſtately mountain there is ſurmounting the reſt, about four ſcore mile from the Sea: The deſcription of it you have in my rarities of *New-England*, between the mountains are many ample rich and pregnant valleys as ever eye beheld, beſet on each ſide with variety of goodly Trees, the graſs man-high unmowed, uneaten and uſeleſly withering; within theſe valleys are ſpacious lakes or ponds well ſtored with Fiſh and Beavers; the original of all the great Rivers in the Countrie, of which there are many with leſſer

ſtreams

Rawleigh they were named *Virginia*, and so remained untill King *James* divided the Countrey into Provinces. *New-England* then is all that tract of land that lyes between the Northerly latitudes of 40 and 46, that is from *De-la-ware-Bay* to *Newfound-land*, some will have it to be in latitude from 41 to 45. in King *James*'s Letters Patents to the Council of *Plimouth* in *Devonshire* from 40 to 48 of the same latitude, it is judged to be an Island, surrounded on the North with the spacious River of *Canada*, on the South with *Mahegan* or *Hudsons* River, having their rise, as it is thought, from two great lakes not far off one another, the Sea lyes East and South from the land, and is very deep, some say that the depth of the Sea being measured with line and plummet, seldom exceeds two or three miles, except in some places near the *Swevian*-shores, and about *Pontus*, observed by *Pliny*. Sir *Francis Drake* threw out 7 Hogsheads of line near *Porto-bello* and found no bottom, but whether this be true or no, or that they were deceived by the Currants carrying away their lead and line, this is certainly true, that there is more Sea in the Western than the Eastern *Hemisphere*, on the shore in more places than one at springtides, that is at the full or new of the moon,

the

the Sea riſeth 18 foot perpendicular, the reaſon of this great flow of waters I refer to the learned, onely by the way I ſhall acquaint you with two reaſons for the ebbing and flowing of the Sea; the one delivered in Common conference, the other in a Sermon at *Boſton* in the *Maſſachuſets-Bay* by an eminent man; The firſt was, *that God and his ſpirit moving upon the waters cauſed the motion*; the other, *that the ſpirit of the waters gathered the waters together*; *as the ſpirit of Chriſt gathered Souls.*

The ſhore is Rockie, with high cliffs, having a multitude of conſiderable Harbours; many of which are capacious enough for a Navy of 500 ſail, one of a thouſand, the Countrie within Rockie and mountanious, full of tall wood, one ſtately mountain there is ſurmounting the reſt, about four ſcore mile from the Sea: The deſcription of it you have in my rarities of *New-England*, between the mountains are many ample rich and pregnant valleys as ever eye beheld, beſet on each ſide with variety of goodly Trees, the graſs man-high unmowed, uneaten and uſelefly withering; within theſe valleys are ſpacious lakes or ponds well ſtored with Fiſh and Beavers; the original of all the great Rivers in the Countrie, of which there are many with leſſer

ſtreams

ſtreams (wherein are an infinite of fiſh) manifeſting the goodneſs of the ſoil which is black, red-clay, gravel, ſand, loom, and very deep in ſome places, as in the valleys and ſwamps, which are low grounds and bottoms infinitely thick ſet with Trees and Buſhes of all ſorts for the moſt part, others having no other ſhrub or Tree growing, but ſpruſe, under the ſhades whereof you may freely walk two or three mile together; being goodly large Trees, and convenient for maſts and ſail-yards. The whole Countrie produceth ſprings in abundance repleniſhed with excellent waters, having all the properties aſcribed to the beſt in the world.

Swift is't in pace, light poiz'd, to look in clear,
And quick in boiling (which eſteemed were)
Such qualities, as rightly underſtood
Withouten theſe no water could be good.

One Spring there is, at Black-point *in the Province of* Main, *coming out of muddy-clay that will colour a ſpade, as if hatcht with ſilver, it is purgative and cures ſcabs and Itch,* &c.

The Mountains and Rocky Hills are richly furniſhed with mines of Lead, Silver, Cop-

Copper, Tin, and divers ſorts of minerals, branching out even to their ſummits, where in ſmall Crannies you may meet with threds of perfect ſilver; yet have the *Engliſh* no maw to open any of them, whether out of ignorance or fear of bringing a forraign Enemy upon them, or (like the dog in the manger) to keep their Soveraign from partaking of the benefits, who certainly may claim an intereſt in them as his due, being eminently a gift proceeding from divine bounty to him; no perſon Iſa. 45. 3. can pretend intereſt in Gold, Silver, or Copper by the law of Nations, but the Soveraign Prince; but the ſubjects of our King have a right to mines diſcovered in their own Lands and inheritances; So as that every tenth Tun of ſuch Oar is to be paid to the proprieters of ſuch lands, and not to the ſtate, if it be not a mine-Royal: if it prove to be a mine-Royal, every fifth Tun of all ſuch Oar as ſhall hold Gold or Silver worth refining, is to be rendered to the King. *The learned Judges of our Kingdom have long ſince concluded, that although the Gold or Silver conteined in the baſe mettals of a mine in the land of a Subject, be of leſs value than the baſer mettal; yet if the Gold or Silver do countervail the charge of refining it, or be more worth than the baſe mettal ſpent*

in

in refining it, that then it is a mine Royal and as well the baſe mettal as the Gold and Silver in it belongs by prerogative to the Crown.

The ſtones in the Countrey are for the moſt *mettle*-ſtone, free-ſtone, pebble, ſlate, none that will run to lime, of which they have great want, of the ſlate you may make Tables eaſie to be ſplit to the thickneſs of an inch, or thicker if you pleaſe, and long enough for a dozen men to ſit at. Pretious ſtones there are too, but if you deſire to know further of them, ſee the Rarities of *New-England*; onely let me add this obſervation by the way, that Cryſtal ſet in the Sun taketh fire, and fetteth dry Tow or brown Paper on fire held to it. There is likewiſe a ſort of glittering ſand, which is altogether as good as the glaſſie powder brought from the *Indies* to dry up Ink on paper newly written. The climate is reaſonably temperate, hotter in Summer, and colder in Winter than with us, agrees with our Conſtitutions better than *hotter Climates, theſe are limbecks to our bodies, forraign heat will extract the inward and adventitious heat conſume the natural, ſo much more heat any man receives outwardly from the heat of the Sun, ſo much more wants he the ſame inwardly*, which is one reaſon why they

they are able to receive more and larger draughts of Brandy, & the like ſtrong ſpirits than in *England* without offence. *Cold is leſs tolerable than heat, this a friend to nature, that an enemy. Many are of opinion that the greateſt enemies of life, conſiſting of heat and moiſture, is cold and dryneſs, the extremity of cold is more eaſie to be endured than extremity of heat, the violent ſharpneſs of winter, than the fiery raging of Summer. To conclude, they are both bad, too much heat brings a hot Feaver, too much cold diminiſheth the fleſh, withers the face, hollowes the eyes, quencheth natural heat, peeleth the hair, and procureth baldneſs.*

Aſtronomers have taken ſpecial knowledge of the number of 1024 of the principal apparent noted Stars of all the reſt, beſides the 7 Planets, and the 12 Signs, and it is agreed upon that there are more Stars under the Northern-pole, than under the Southern, the number of Stars under both poles are innumerable to us; but not to the Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth, who calleth them all by their names. *Iſai.* 40. *Levate in excelſum oculos veſtros & videte quis creavit hæc? quis educit in numero militiam eorum & omnia ſuis nominibus vocat?* In *January* 1668. two Suns appeared and two Moons. The year before was publiſhed the Suns prerogative, vindicated by

Alex-

Alexander Nowel a young ſtudient at *Harvard-Colledge* in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, which was as followeth.

Mathematicians have that priviledge above other Philoſophers, that their foundations are ſo founded upon, and proved by demonſtration, that reaſon volens nolens *muſt approve of them, when they are once viewed by the eye of the intellect,* ipſo facto *it grants a* probatum eſt; *if upon thoſe foundations he raiſes famous Architectures, which are inſeparably joynted in, and joyned to their ground-works, yet are not their Elements of ſuch vaſt extenſions, as to have their dimenſions adequated with the machine of the* primum mobile, *and ſo include the Fabrick of created beings; but there are ſphears above the ſphear of their Activity, and Orbs placed above the reach of their Inſtruments, which will* non-plus *the moſt acute inquiſitors, at leaſt in reference to an accurate ſcrutiny: hence diſſentions about Celeſtial bodies, whether the planets have any natural light, has been a queſtion, proving that they borrow their light from the Sun: he being the primitive, they derivatives; he the* Augmentum primum, *they* Orta, *who though they have light in ſe, yet not* ex ſe. *This aſſertion is not expugned by* Geocentricks *who produce ſenſe and Antiquity to ſupport their ſuppoſitions; nor oppugned by* Heliocentricks, *who*

who deduce their Hypotheſis *from reaſon, and new obſervations*: *for*, quicquid in ambitu alicujus circuli actu diffuſum, comprehenditur, id in centro ejuſdem continetur potentia collectum. *Should I put the queſtion to the vote, queſtionleſs the major part of modern Aſtronomers would carry it affirmatively; but a teſtimony being* Inartificialis Argumentum, *I ſhall found my poſition upon a more Artificial* Baſis. *As for the multiplication of Eclipſes which ſome fear, it's needleſs, for the extent of the* Cone *of the earths ſhaddow* (à Centro terræ) *being* 250 Semidiameters, *it cannot reach* Mars; Venus *and* Mercury *never oppoſe the Sun. It has been obſerved by the help of* Optick Tubes, *that* Venus *has divers faces, according to her diverſe poſition to the Sun. Some affirm the ſame of* Mercury, *but he's not ſo liable to obſervation, being ſeldom clear of the radiancy of the Sun. The ſuperior Planets being above the Sun, turn the ſame ſide to the Sun, as they do to us.* Venus *and* Mars *are more lucid in their* Parhelion, *than in their* Aphelion. *The* Teleſcope *may convince us of this truth*; Evincit enim craſſi, opaca & diſſimilium plane partium corpora, planetas eſſe. *Laſtly God made the Sun and Moon, the two greater lights (though not the greater lucid bodies) that the Moons light is adventitious, followes from her inviſibilitie*

in a central Eclipſe: hence the other planets are deſtitute of native light; nam à majore ad minus valet conſequentia negativé.

In the year 1664. a Star or Comet appeared in *New-England* in *December* in the *South-Eaſt*, riſing conſtantly about one of the clock in the morning, carrying the tail lower and lower till it came into the *Weſt*, and then bare it directly before it; the Star it ſelf was of a duskiſh red, the tail of the colour of *via lactea*, or the milkie way. A fortnight after it appeared again riſing higher near the *Nadir* or point over our heads, of the ſame form and colour, of which hear the former Scholar.

Comets (ſay Naturaliſts) proceed from natural cauſes, but they oft preceed preternatural effects. That they have been Antecedents to ſtrange conſequents is an univerſal truth, and proved by particulars, viz. *That which hung over* Hieruſalem *before its extirpation by* Veſpatian, *that vertical to* Germany, *before thoſe bloudy Wars* &c. *So that experience Atteſts, and reaſon Aſſents, that they have ſerved for ſad Prologues to Tragical Epilogues. For the future, preludiums to what events they'l prove, may be proved by conſequence, if they han't ſuffered a privation of their powerful Energie. Dr.* Ward *to ſalve Conteſts, diſtinguiſhes between Cometæidæ, which are Sub-*

Sublunary exhalations, and Cometæ, which are heavenly bodies, coevous with the Stars; the cause of the inequality of whose motion, is their Apoge and Periges. Concerning the height of the late Comets Orb, because of the deficiency of Instruments, here's pars deficiens. *As for its motion* December 10. *'twas about the middle of* Virgo. Jan. 24. 26 deg. Aries. *Some observe that Comets commonly follow a Conjunction of the superiour planets. Astronomers attribute much to the predominancy of that planet which rules it, which they judge by the Colour; a dull leaden colour, claims* Saturn *for his Lord; bright,* Jupiter; *Red,* Mars; *Golden,* Sol; *Yellow,* Venus; *variable,* Mercury; *pale,* Luna. *Also to the Aspects it receives from other planets, the signit is in, and the house of the Heavens in which it first was. Hence some may judge a scheam of the Heavens necessary, but unless Calculated for its certain rise (which is uncertain) it's adjudged by the judicious, superfluous. Some put much trust or virtue in the tail, terming it the Ignomon,* &c. *But that is probable of all, which has been observed of some, that it's alwayes opposite to the Sun; hence when the Sun is at the Meridian of the Antipodes it turns,* &c. *Which* Regiomont *observed of that in* 1475. *and* Keckerman *of that in* 1607. Longomontanus *observes of that in* 1618. *that its first*

appearance was vertical to Germany *and went* Northward, *ſo its effect began there, and made the like progreſs: it's rational, that as a cauſe, it ſhould operate moſt powerfully on thoſe in whoſe Zenith it is, as the meridional Altitude; nor is it irrational, that as a ſign, it ſhould preſage ſomewhat to all thoſe, in whoſe Horizon it appears; for in reaſon,* Relata ſe mutuo inferunt, *hence* ſignum *infers* ſignatum, *and the ſignifier implies a ſignified. Diverſe deſire to be certified of the event; but he is wiſe that knowes it. Some preſume prophetically to ſpecificate from generals truths; others deſperately deny generals and all; of all whom it's a truth,* Incidunt in Scyllam, &c. *Noble* Ticho *concludes, (with whom I conclude) that it's not rational particularly to determine the ſequel; for ſhould any, it would be only in a contingent Axiom, and proceed from fancie; therefore of no neceſſary conſequence, and would produce only opinion.*

A friend of mine ſhewed me a ſmall Treatiſe written and printed in the *Maſſachuſets*-Bay by *B. D. Intituled An Aſtronomical deſcription of the late Comet, or Blazing-Star, as it appeared in* New England *in the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, and the beginning of the Twelfth moneth,* 1664. *printed at* Cambridge *by* Samuel Green 1665. An ingenious piece, but becauſe I could not perſwade

my friend to part with it, I took out some short notes being straitned in time, which are as followes.

Comets are distinguished in respect of their figure, according to the divers aspects of the Sun, into *Barbate*, *Caudate*, and *Crinite*. 1. When the stream like a beard goes before the body. 2. When the stream followes the body. 3. When the stream goes right up into the Heavens.

A Comet is said to be Vertical to any people, when the body of the Comet passeth over their heads.

The light of the Comet alters and varies according to the diverse Aspects of the Sun enlightning it.

Some took notice of it in the beginning of *November*.

In *Anno Dom.* 1668. *July* the Fifteenth happened an Eclipse of the moon from 9 of the clock at night, till after 11, digits 9, and 35 minutes.

In *November* following appeared a Star between the horns of the Moon in the midst.

In *Anno Dom.* 1669. about the middle of *June* at 4 of the clock in the afternoon, appeared a Rain-bow reverst, and at night about 10 of the clock we had a *Lunar* Rain-bow.

The *Indians* ſo far as I could perceive have but little knowledge of the Stars and Planets, obſerving the Sun and Moon only, the dividers of time into dayes and years: they being nearer to the Equinoctial-line by 10 degrees, have their dayes and nights more equally divided, being in Summer two hours ſhorter, in Winter two hours longer than they are in *England*. The 11 of *June* the Sun riſeth at 4 and 26 minutes, and ſetteth at 7 & 34 minutes: in *December*, the 13 the ſhorteſt day, the Sun riſeth at 7 and 35 minutes, and ſetteth at 4 and 27 minutes.

Mid-*March* their Spring begins, in *April* they have Rain and Thunder; So again at *Michaelmas*, about which ſeaſon they have either before *Michaelmas* or after outrageous ſtorms of Wind and Rain. It's obſervable that there is no part of the World, which hath not ſome certain times of out-rageous ſtorms. We have upon our Coaſt in *England* a *Michaelmas* flaw, that ſeldom fails: in the *Weſt-Indies* in *Auguſt* and *September* the forcible *North*-wind, which though ſome call *Tuffins* or *Hurricanes* we muſt diſtinguiſh, for a right *Hurricane* is (as I have ſaid before) an impetuous wind that goes about the Compaſs in the ſpace of 24 hours, in ſuch a ſtorm the Lord *Willoughby*

of

of *Parham* Governour of the *Barbadoes* was caſt away, going with a Fleet to recover St. *Chriſtophers* from the *French*, *Anno Dom.* 1666. *July.* Cold weather begins with the middle of *November*, the winter's perpetually freezing, inſomuch that their Rivers and ſalt-Bayes are frozen over and paſſable for Men, Horſe, Oxen and Carts: *Æquore cum gelido zephyrus fert xenia Cymbo.* The *North-weſt* wind is the ſharpeſt wind in the Countrie. In *England* moſt of the cold winds and weathers come from the Sea, and thoſe ſeats that are neareſt the *Sea*-coaſts in *England* are accounted unwholſome, but not ſo in *New England*, for in the extremity of winter the *North-Eaſt* and *South*-wind coming from the Sea produceth warm weather, only the *North-Weſt*-wind coming over land from the white mountains (which are alwayes (except in *Auguſt*) covered with ſnow) is the cauſe of extream cold weather, alwayes accompanied with deep ſnowes and bitter froſts, the ſnow for the moſt part four and ſix foot deep, which melting on the ſuperficies with the heat of the Sun, (for the moſt part ſhining out clearly every day) and freezing again in the night makes a cruſt upon the ſnow ſufficient to bear a man walking with ſnow-ſhoos upon it. And at this

ſeaſon the *Indians* go forth on hunting of Dear and Mooſe twenty, thirty, forty miles up into the Countrie. Their Summer is hot and dry proper for their *Indian* Wheat; which thrives beſt in a hot and dry ſeaſon, the skie for the moſt part Summer and Winter very clear and ſerene; if they ſee a little black cloud in the *North-Weſt*, no bigger than a man may cover with his Hat, they expect a following ſtorm, the cloud in ſhort time ſpreading round about the Horizon accompanied with violent guſts of wind, rain, and many times lightning and terrible thunder. In all Countries they have obſervations how the weather will fall out, and theſe rules following are obſervable in *New-England*. If the Moon look bright and fair, look for fair weather, alſo the appearing of one Rainbow after a ſtorm, is a known ſign of fair weather; if miſts come down from the Hills, or deſcend from the Heavens, and ſettle in the valleys, they promiſe fair hot weather; miſts in the Evening ſhew a fair hot day on the morrow: the like when miſts riſe from waters in the Evening. The obſcuring of the ſmaller Stars is a certain ſign of Tempeſts approaching; the oft changing of the wind is alſo a fore-runner of a ſtorm; the reſounding of the Sea from the ſhore, and murmuring of

the

the winds in the woods without apparent wind, sheweth wind to follow: shooting of the Stars (as they call it) is an usual sign of wind from that quarter the Star came from. So look whether the resounding of the Sea upon the shore be on the *East* or *West* side of the dwelling, out of that quarter will the wind proceed the next day. The redness of the sky in the morning, is a token of winds, or rain or both: if the Circles that appear about the Sun be red and broken, they portend wind; if thick and dark, wind, snow and rain; the like may be said of the Circles about the moon. If two rainbows appear, they are a sign of rain; If the Sun or Moon look pale, look for rain; if a dark cloud be at Sun rising, in which the Sun soon after is hid, it will dissolve it, and rain will follow; *nebula ascendens indicat imbres, nebula descendens serenitatem.* If the Sun seem greater in the *East*, than in the *West* about Sun-setting, and that there appears a black cloud, you may expect rain that night, or the day following.

Sero rubens Cœlum cras indicat esse serenum,
Sed si mane rubet venturos indicat Imbres.

To

To conclude; if the white hills look clear and conſpicuous, it is a ſign of fair weather; if black and cloudy, of rain; if yellow, it is a certain ſign of ſnow ſhortly to enſue.

In *Anno Dom.* 1667. *March*, appeared a ſign in the Heavens in the form of a Sphear, pointing directly to the *Weſt*: and in the year following on the third day of *April* being *Friday*, there was a terrible Earthquake, before that a very great one in 1638. and another in 58 and in 166$\frac{0}{4}$. *January* 26, 27, & 28. (which was the year before I came thither) there were Earthquakes 6 or 7 times in the ſpace of three dayes. Earthquakes are frequent in the Countrie; ſome ſuppoſe that the white mountains were firſt raiſed by Earthquakes, they are hollow as may be gueſſed by the reſounding of the rain upon the level on the top. The *Indians* told us of a River whoſe courſe was not only ſtopt by an Earthquake in 1668. (as near as I can remember) but the whole River ſwallowed up. And I have heard it reported from credible perſons, that (whilſt I was there in the Countrie) there happened a terrible Earthquake amongſt the *French*, rending a huge Rock aſunder even to the center, wherein was a vaſt hollow of an immeaſurable depth, out of which came many infernal Spirits. I ſhall con-

conclude this discourse of Earthquakes, with that which came from the Pen of our Royal Martyr King *Charles* the First; *A storm at Sea wants not its terrour, but an Earthquake, shaking the very foundation of all, the World hath nothing more of horrour.* And now I come to the plants of the Countrie.

The plants in *New England* for the variety, number, beauty, and vertues, may stand in Competition with the plants of any Countrey in Europe. *Johnson* hath added to *Gerard*'s Herbal 300. and *Parkinson* mentioneth many more; had they been in *New England* they might have found 1000 at least never heard of nor seen by any *Englishman* before: 'Tis true, the Countrie hath no *Bonerets*, or *Tartarlambs*, no glittering coloured *Tulips*; but here you have the *American Mary-Gold*, the *Earth-nut* bearing a princely Flower, the beautiful leaved *Pirola*, the honied *Colibry*, &c. They are generally of (somewhat) a more masculine vertue, than any of the same species in *England*, but not in so terrible a degree, as to be mischievous or ineffectual to our *English* bodies. *It is affirm by some that no forraign Drugg or Simple can be so proper to Englishmen as their own, for the quantity of* Opium *which Turks do safely take will kill four Englishmen, and that which will*

salve

ſalve their wounds within a day, will not recure an Engliſhman in three. To which I anſwer that it is cuſtom that brings the *Turks* to the familiar uſe of *Opium*. You may have heard of a *Taylor* in *Kent*, who being afflicted with want of ſleep ventured upon *Opium*, taking at firſt a grain, and increaſing of it till it came to an ounce, which quantitie he took as familiarly as a *Turk*, without any harm, more than that he could not ſleep without it. The *Engliſh* in *New-England* take white *Hellebore*, which operates as fairly with them, as with the *Indians*, who ſteeping of it in water ſometime, give it to young lads gathered together a purpoſe to drink, if it come up they force them to drink again their vomit, (which they ſave in a Birchen-diſh) till it ſtayes with them, & he that gets the victory of it is made Captain of the other lads for that year. There is a plant likewiſe, called for want of a name *Clownes wound wort* by the *Engliſh*, though it be not the ſame, that will heal a green wound in 24 hours, if a wiſe man have the ordering of it. Thus much for the general, I ſhall now begin to diſcover unto you the plants more particularly, and I ſhall firſt begin with Trees, and of them, firſt with ſuch as are called in Scripture Trees of God, that is great Trees,

Trees, that grow of themſelves without planting. Pſal. 104. 16, 17. *Satiantur arbores Jehovæ, cedri libani quas plantavit; (ubi aviculæ nidificent) abietes domicilia ciconiæ.* The Herons take great delight to ſit basking upon the tops of theſe Trees. And I ſhall not be over large in any, having written of them in my Treatiſe of the rarities of *New England*, to which I refer you.

The *Oake* I have given you an account of, and the kinds; I ſhall add the ordering of Red *Oake* for Wainſcot. When they have cut it down and clear'd it from the branches, they pitch the body of the Tree in a muddy place in a River, with the head downward for ſome time, afterwards they draw it out, and when it is ſeaſoned ſufficiently, they ſaw it into boards for Wainſcot, and it will branch out into curious works.

There is an admirable rare Creature in ſhape like a *Buck*, with Horns, of a gummy ſubſtance, which I have often found in the fall of the leaf upon the ground amongſt the withered leaves; a living Creature I cannot call it; having only the ſign of a mouth and eyes: ſeldom or never ſhall you meet with any of them whole, but the head and horns, or the hinder parts, broken off from the reſt; the *Indians* call them Tree-*Bucks*, and have a ſuperſtitious ſaying (for I believe they

they never see any of them living) that if they can see a Tree-*Buck* walking upon the branches of an *Oake* when they go out in a morning to hunt, they shall have good luck that day. What they are good for I know not, but certainly there is some more than ordinary vertue in them. It is true that nothing in nature is superfluous, and we have the Scripture to back it, that God created nothing in vain. The like Creatures they *have at the* Barbadoes *which they call* Negroes *heads, found in the Sands, about two inches long, with forehead, eyes, nose, mouth, chin, and part of the neck, they are always found loose in the Sands without any root, it is as black as Jet, but whence it comes they know not. I have read likewise, that in the* Canaries *or* Fortunate-Islands, *there is found a certain Creature, which Boys bring home from the mountains as oft as they would, and named them* Tudesquels, *or little* Germans: *for they were dry'd dead Carcases, almost three footed, which any boy did easily carry in one of the palms of his hand, and they were of an humane shape; but the whole dead Carcase was clearly like unto Parchment, and their bones were flexible, as it were gristles: against the Sun, also, their bowels and intestines were seen. Surely (saith my Authour) the destroyed race of the* Pigmies *was there.* There is

also

also many times found upon the leaves of the *Oake* a Creature like a *Frog*, being as thin as a leaf, and transparent, as yellow as Gold, with little fiery red eyes, the *English* call them Tree-frogs or Tree-toads (but of Tree-toads I shall have occasion to speak in another place) they are said to be venemous, but may be safely used, being admirable to stop womens over-flowing courses hung about their necks in a Taffetie bag.

Captain Smith *writes that in* New-England *there growes a certain berry called* Kermes, *worth* 10 *shillings a pound, and had been formerly sold for* 30 *or* 40 *shillings a pound, which may yearly be gathered in good quantity.* I have sought for this berry, he speaks of, as a man should seek for a needle in a bottle of Hay, but could never light upon it; unless that kind of *Solomon seal* called by the *English* Treacle-berry be it. *Gerard* our famous Herbalist *writes that they grow upon a little Tree called* Scarlet-Oake, *the leaves have one sharp prickle at the end of it; it beareth small* Acorns: *But the grain or berry growes out of the woody branches, like an excrescence of the substance of the* Oake-Apple, *and of the bigness of Pease, at first white, when ripe of an* Ash-colour, *which ingenders little Maggots, which when it begins*

to

to have wings are put into a bag and boulted up and down till dead, and then made up into lumps, the Maggot as most do deem is Cutchenele; *So that* Chermes *is* Gutchenele: *the berries dye scarlet. Mr.* George Sands *in his Travels saith (much to the same purpose) that scarlet dye growes like a blister on the leaf of the Holy* Oake, *a little shrub, yet producing* Acorns, *being gathered they rub out of it a certain red dust, that converteth after a while into worms, which they kill with Wine, when they begin to quicken. See farther concerning Treacle-berries and* Cutchinele *in the rarities of* New-England.

The Pine-Tree challengeth the next place, and that sort which is called Board-pine is the principal, it is a stately large Tree, very tall, and sometimes two or three fadom about: of the body the *English* make large *Canows* of 20 foot long, and two foot and a half over, hollowing of them with an Adds, and shaping of the outside like a Boat. Some conceive that the wood called *Gopher* in Scripture, of which *Noah* made the Ark, was no other than Pine, *Gen.* 6. 14. The bark thereof is good for Ulcers in tender persons that refuse sharp medicines. The inner bark of young board-pine cut small and stampt and boiled in a Gallon of water is a very sovgraign medicine for burn

of

or ſcald, waſhing the ſore with ſome of the decoction, and then laying on the bark ſtampt very ſoft: or for frozen limbs, to take out the fire and to heal them, take the bark of Board-pine-Tree, cut it ſmall and ſtamp it and boil it in a gallon of water to Gelly, waſh the ſore with the liquor, ſtamp the bark again till it be very ſoft and bind it on. The Turpentine is excellent to heal wounds and cuts, and hath all the properties of *Venice* Turpentine, the Roſen is as good as Frankincenſe, and the powder of the dryed leaves generateth fleſh; the diſtilled water of the green Cones taketh away wrinkles in the face being laid on with Cloths.

The Firr-tree is a large Tree too, but ſeldom ſo big as the Pine, the bark is ſmooth, with knobs or bliſters, in which lyeth clear liquid Turpentine very good to be put into ſalves and oyntments, the leaves or Cones boiled in Beer are good for the Scurvie, the young buds are excellent to put into Epithemes for Warts and Corns, the Roſen is altogether as good as Frankincenſe; out of this Tree the Poleakers draw Pitch and Tarr; the manner I ſhall give you, for that it may (with many other things contained in this Treatiſe) be beneficial to my Countrymen, either there already ſeated, or that

may happen to go thither hereafter. Out of the fatteſt wood changed into Torch-wood, which is a diſeaſe in that Tree they draw Tarr, firſt a place muſt be paved with ſtone or the like, a little higher in the middle, about which there muſt be made gutters, into which the liquor falls, then out from them other gutters are to be drawn, by which it may be received, then is it put into barrels. The place thus prepared, the cloven wood muſt be ſet upright, then muſt it be covered with a great number of fir and pitch bowes; and on every part all about with much lome and ſods of earth, and great heed muſt be taken, leſt there be any cleft or chink remaining, only a hole left in the top of the furnace, through which the fire may be put in, and the flame and ſmoak to paſs out: when the fire burneth, the Pitch or Tarr runneth forth firſt thin, and then thicker; of which when it is boiled is made Pitch: the powder of dried Pitch is uſed to generate fleſh in wounds and ſores. The knots of this Tree and fat-pine are uſed by the *Engliſh* inſtead of Candles, and it will burn a long time, but it makes the people pale.

The Spruce-tree I have given you an account of in my *New-England* rarities. In the North eaſt of *Scotland* upon the banks

of *Lough-argick*, there hath been formerly of theſe Trees 28 handful about at the Root, and their bodies mounted to 90 foot of height, bearing at the length 20 inches diameter. At *Puſcataway* there is now a Spruce-tree brought down to the water-ſide by our Maſs-men of an incredible bigneſs, and ſo long that no Skipper durſt ever yet adventure to ſhip it, but there it lyes and Rots.

The Hemlock-tree is a kind of ſpruce or pine; the bark boiled and ſtampt till it be very ſoft is excellent for to heal wounds, and ſo is the Turpentine thereof, and the Turpentine that iſſueth from the Cones of the Larch-tree, (which comes neareſt of any to the right Turpentine) is ſingularly good to heal wounds, and to draw out the malice (or Thorn, as *Helmont* phraſes is) of any Ach, rubbing the place therewith, and ſtrowing upon it the powder of *Sage*-leaves.

The white Cedar is a ſtately Tree, and is taken by ſome to be *Tamariſk*, this Tree the *Engliſh* ſaw into boards to floor their Rooms, for which purpoſe it is excellent, long laſting, and wears very ſmooth and white; likewiſe they make ſhingles to cover their houſes with inſtead of tyle, it will never warp. This Tree, the Oak and the

Larch-tree are best for building. Groundsels made of Larch-tree will never rot, and the longer it lyes the harder it growes, that you may almost drive a nail into a bar of Iron as easily as into that. Oh, that my Countreymen might obtain that blessing with their buildings, which *Esay* prophesied to the *Jewes* in the 65 Chapter and 22 verse. *Non ædificabunt & alius inhabitabit, non plantabunt & alius comedet: sed ut sunt dies Arboris, dies erunt populi mei, & opus manuum suarum deterent electi mei.*

The Sassafras-tree is no great Tree, I have met with some as big as my middle, the rind is tawny and upon that a thin colour of Ashes, the inner part is white, of an excellent smell like Fennel, of a sweet tast with some bitterness; the leaves are like Fig-leaves of a dark green. A decoction of the Roots and bark thereof sweetned with Sugar, and drunk in the morning fasting will open the body and procure a stool or two, it is good for the Scurvie taken some time together, and laying upon the legs the green leaves of white *Hellebore*. They give it to Cows that have newly calved to make them cast their Cleanings. This Tree growes not beyond *Black-point* Eastward: it is observed, that there is no province but produces Trees and plants not growing in other Regions.

Non

Non omnis fert omnia tellus.

The Walnut which is divers, ſome bearing ſquare nuts, others like ours, but ſmaller: there is likewiſe black Walnut of precious uſe for Tables, Cabinets and the like. The Walnut-tree is the tougheſt wood in the Countrie, and therefore made uſe of for Hoops and Bowes, there being no Yew there growing; In *England* they made their Bowes uſually of Witch, Haſel, Aſh, Yew, the beſt of outlandiſh Elm, but the *Indians* make theirs of Walnut.

The Line-tree with long nuts, the other kind I could never find: the wood of this Tree, Laurel, Rhamnus, Holly and Ivy are accounted for woods that cauſe fire by attrition; Laurel and Ivy are not growing in *New-England*: the *Indians* will rub two ſear'd ſticks of any ſort of wood, and kindle a fire with them preſently.

The Maple-tree, on the boughs of this Tree I have often found a jellied ſubſtance like *Jewes-Ears*, which I found upon tryal to be as good for ſore throats *&c.*

The Birch-tree is of two kinds, ordinary Birch, and black Birch, many of theſe Trees are ſtript of their bark by the *Indians*, who make of it their Canows, Kettles,

and Birchen-dishes: there is an excrescence growing out of the body of the Tree called spunck, or dead mens Caps, it growes at the Roots of Ash, or Beech, or Elm; but the best is that which growes upon the black Birch, this boiled and beaten, and then dried in an Oven maketh excellent Touch-wood, and Balls to play with.

Alder, of which wood there is abundance in the wet swamps: the bark thereof with the yolke of an Egg is good for a strain; an *Indian* bruising of his knee, chew'd the bark of Alder fasting and laid it to, which quickly helped him. The wives of our West-Countrey English make a drink with the seeds of Alder, giving it to their Children troubled with the *Allots*. I have talk'd with many of them, but could never apprehend what disease it should be they so name, these Trees are called by some Sullinges.

The *Indians* tell of a Tree that growes far up in the land, that is as big as an Oake, that will cure the falling-sickness infallibly, what part thereof they use, Bark, Wood, leaves or fruit, I could never learn; they promised often to bring of it to me, but did not. I have seen a stately Tree growing here and there in valleys, not like to any Trees in Europe, having a smooth bark of

a dark brown colour, the leaves like great Maple, in *England* called Sycamor, but larger, it may be this is the Tree they brag of.

Thus much concerning Trees, now I ſhall preſent to your view the Shrubs; and firſt of the Sumach Shrub, which as I have told you in *New-Englands* rarities, differeth from all the kinds ſet down in our *Engliſh* Herbal: the root dyeth wool or cloth reddiſh, the decoction of the leaves in wine drunk, is good for all Fluxes of the belly in man or woman, the whites, *&c.* For galled places ſtamp the leaves with honey, and apply it, nothing ſo ſoon healeth a wound in the head as Sumach ſtampt and applyed once in three dayes, the powder ſtrewed in ſtayeth the bleeding of wounds: The ſeed of Sumach pounded and mixt with honey, healeth the Hemorrhoids, the gum put into a hollow tooth aſſwageth the pain, the bark or berries in the fall of the leaf, is as good as galls to make Ink of.

Elder in *New-England* is ſhrubbie, & dies once in two years: there is a ſort of dwarf-Elder that growes by the Sea-ſide that hath a red pith, the berries of both are ſmaller than *Engliſh*-Elder, not round but corner'd, neither of them ſmell ſo ſtrong as ours.

Juniper growes for the moſt part by the Sea-ſide, it bears abundance of skie-colou-

red berries fed upon by Partridges, and hath a woodie root, which induceth me to believe that the plant mention'd in Job 30. 4. *Qui decerpebant herbas é salsilagine cum stirpibus: etiam radices Juniperorum cibo erant illis*, was our *Indian* plant *Cassava*. They write that *Juniper*-coals preserve fire longest of any, keeping fire a whole year without supply, yet the *Indian* never burns of it.

Sweet fern, see the rarities of *New England*, the tops and nucaments of sweet fern boiled in water or milk and drunk helpeth all manner of Fluxes, being boiled in water it makes an excellent liquor for Inck.

Current-bushes are of two kinds red and black, the black currents which are larger than the red smell like cats piss, yet are reasonable pleasant in eating.

The Gooseberry-bush, the berry of which is called Grosers or thorn Grapes, grow all over the Countrie, the berry is but small, of a red or purple colour when ripe.

There is a small shrub which is very common, growing sometimes to the height of Elder, bearing a berry like in shape to the fruit of the white thorn, of a pale yellow colour at first, then red, when it is ripe of a deep purple, of a delicate Aromatical taste, somewhat stiptick: to conclude, alwayes

wayes obſerve this rule in taking or refuſing unknown fruit: if you find them eaten of the fowl or beaſt, you may boldly venture to eat of them, otherwiſe do not touch them.

Maze, otherwiſe called *Turkie*-wheat, or rather *Indian*-wheat, becauſe it came firſt from thence; the leaves boiled and drunk helpeth pain in the back; of the ſtalkes when they are green you may make *Beverage*, as they do with *Calamels*, or Sugar-canes. The raw Corn chewed ripens felons or Cars hairs, or you may lay Samp to it: The *Indians* before it be thorow ripe eat of it parched. Certainly the parched Corn that *Abigail* brought to *David* was of this kind of grain, 1 Sam. 25. 18. *The Jewes manner was (as it is delivered to us by a learned Divine) firſt to parch their Corn, then they fryed it, and laſtly they boiled it to a paſte, and then tempered it with water, Cheeſe-Curds, Honey and Eggs, this they carried dryed with them to the Camp, and ſo wet the Cakes in Wine or milk; ſuch was the pulſe too of* Africa.

French-beans, or rather *American*-beans, the Herbaliſts call them kidney beans from their ſhape and effects, for they ſtrengthen the kidneys; they are variegated much, ſome being bigger a great deal than others; ſome white,

white, black, red, yellow, blew, ſpotted; beſides your *Bonivis* and *Calavances* and the kidney-bean, that is proper to *Ronoake*, but theſe are brought into the Countrie, the other are natural to the climate. So the *Mexico* pompion which is flat and deeply camphered, the fleſh laid to, aſſwageth pain of the eyes. The water-mellon is proper to the Countrie, the fleſh of it is of a fleſh colour, a rare cooler of Feavers, and excellent againſt the ſtone. *Pomum ſpinoſum* and *palma-Chriſti* too growes not here, unleſs planted, brought from *Peru*; the later is thought to be the plant, that ſhaded Jonah *the Prophet*, Jonas 4. 6. *Paraverat enim* Jehova *Deus ricinum qui aſcenderet ſupra* Jonam, *ut eſſet umbra ſuper caput ejus ereptura eum à malo ipſius, lætabaturque* Jonas *de ricino illo lætitia magna. Ricinum*, that is *palma Chriſti*, called alſo *cucurbita*, and therefore tranſlated a Gourd.

Tobacco, or *Tabacca* ſo called from *Tabaco* or *Tabago*, one of the *Caribbe*-Iſlands about 50 *Engliſh* miles from *Trinidad*. The right name, according to *Monardus*, is *picielie*, as others will *petum*, *nicotian* from *Nicot*, a Portingal, to whom it was preſented for a raritie in *Anno Dom.* 1559. by one that brought it from *Florida*. Great conteſt there is about the time when it was firſt brought

brought into *England*, some will have Sir *John Hawkins* the first, others Sir *Francis Drake*'s Mariners; others again say that one Mr. *Lane* imployed by Sir *Walter Rawleigh* brought it first into *England*; all conclude that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* brought it first in use. *It is observed that no one kind of forraign Commodity yieldeth greater advantage to the publick than Tobacco, it is generally made the complement of our entertainment, and hath made more slaves than* Mahomet. There is three sorts of it Marchantable, the first horse Tobacco, having a broad long leaf piked at the end; the second round pointed Tobacco; third sweet scented Tobacco. These are made up into Cane, leaf or ball; there is little of it planted in *New-England*, neither have they learned the right way of curing of it. It is sowen in *April* upon a bed of rich mould sifted, they make a bed about three yards long, or more according to the ground they intend to plant, and a yard and a half over; this they tread down hard, then they sow their seed upon it as thick as may be, and sift fine earth upon it, then tread it down again as hard as possible they can, when it hath gotten four or six leaves, they remove it into the planting ground; when it begins to bud towards flowring, they crop off the top,

top, for the Flower drawes away the ſtrength of the leaf. For the reſt I refer you to the Planter, being not willing to diſcover their myſteries. The *Indians* in *New England* uſe a ſmall round leafed Tobacco, called by them, or the Fiſhermen Poke. *It is odious to the* Engliſh. *The vertues of Tobacco are theſe, it helps digeſtion, the Gout, the Tooth-ach, prevents infection by ſcents, it heats the cold, and cools them that ſweat, feedeth the hungry, ſpent ſpirits reſtoreth, purgeth the ſtomach, killeth nits and lice, the juice of the green leaf healeth green wounds although poyſoned, the Syrup for many diſeaſes, the ſmoak for the Phthiſick, cough of the lungs, diſtillations of Rheume, and all diſeaſes of a cold and moiſt cauſe, good for all bodies cold and moiſt taken upon an emptie ſtomach, taken upon a full ſtomach it precipitates digeſtion, immoderately taken it dryeth the body, enflameth the bloud, hurteth the brain, weakens the eyes and the ſinews.*

White *Hellebore* is uſed for the Scurvie by the *Engliſh*. A friend of mine gave them firſt a purge, then conſerve of Bearberries, then fumed their leggs with vinegar, ſprinkled upon a piece of mill-ſtone made hot, and applied to the ſores white *Hellebore* leaves; drink made of *Orpine* and *ſorrel* were given likewiſe with it, and Sea-

ſcurvie-

scurvie-grass. To kill lice, boil the roots of *Hellebore* in milk, and anoint the hair of the head therewith or other places.

Mandrake, is a very rare plant, the *Indians* know it not, it is found in the woods about *Pascataway*, they do in plain terms stink, therefore *Reubens*-Flowers that he brought home were not *Mandrakes*, Gen. 30. 14, 15, 16. *They are rendered in the Latine* Amabiles flores, *the same word say our Divines is used in* Canticles, 7. 4. Amabiles istos flores edentes odorem, & secundum ostia nostra omnes pretiosos fructus, recentes simulac veteres, dilecte mi, repono tibi. *So that the right translation is*, Reuben *brought home amiable and sweet smelling Flowers; this in the* Canticles *(say they) expounding the other.*

Calamus Aromaticus, or the sweet smelling reed, it Flowers in *July*; see *New-Englands* rarities.

Sarsaparilla or roughbind-weed (as some describe it) the leaves and whole bind set with thorns, of this there is store growing upon the banks of Ponds. See the rarities of *New-England*. The leaves of the *Sarsaparilla* there described pounded with Hogs grease and boiled to an unguent, is excellent in the curing of wounds.

Live for ever, it is a kind of *Cud-weed*, flu-

flouriſheth all ſummer long till cold weather comes in, it growes now plentifully in our *Engliſh* Gardens, it is good for cough of the lungs, and to cleanſe the breaſt taken as you do Tobacco; and for pain in the head the decoction, or the juice ſtrained and drunk in Bear, Wine, or Aqua vitæ, killeth worms. The Fiſhermen when they want Tobacco take this herb being cut and dryed.

Lyſimachus or Looſe-ſtrife: there are ſeveral kinds, but the moſt noted is the yellow *Lyſimachus* of *Virginia*, the root is longiſh and white, as thick as ones thumb, the ſtalkes of an overworn colour, and a little hairie, the middle vein of the leaf whitiſh, the Flower yellow and like Primroſes, and therefore called Tree-primroſe, growes upon ſeedie veſſels, *&c.* The firſt year it growes not up to a ſtalke, but ſends up many large leaves handſomely lying one upon another, Roſe faſhion, Flowers in *June*, the ſeed is ripe in *Auguſt*, this as I have ſaid is taken by the *Engliſh* for Scabious.

St. *John*'s wort, it preſerveth Cheeſe made up in it, at Sea.

Spurge or Wolfes milch there are ſeveral ſorts.

Avens, or herb-bennet; you have an account of it in *New-Englands* rarities; but one thing

thing more I ſhall add, that you may plainly perceive a more maſculine quality in the plants growing in *New-England*. A neighbour of mine in Hay-time, having overheat himſelf, and melted his greaſe, with ſtriving to outmowe another man, fell dangerouſly ſick, not being able to turn himſelf in his bed, his ſtomach gon, and his heart fainting ever and anon; to whom I adminiſtred the decoction of *Avens*-Roots and leaves in water and wine, ſweetning it with Syrup of Clove-Gilliflowers, in one weeks time it recovered him, ſo that he was able to perform his daily work, being a poor planter or husbandman as we call them.

Red-Lilly growes all over the Countrey amongſt the buſhes. Mr. *Johnſon* upon *Gerard* takes the Tulip to be the Lilly of the field mentioned by our Saviour, Matth. 6. 28, 29. *Ac de veſtitu quid ſoliciti eſtis? diſcite quomodo lilia agrorum augeſcant: non fatigantur, neque nent, ſed dico vobis, ne Solomonem quidem cum univerſa gloria ſic amictum fuiſſe ut unum ex iſtis.* Solomon *in all his Royalty was not like one of them. His reaſons are, firſt from the ſhape, like a lilly; The ſecond, becauſe thoſe places where our Saviour was converſant they grow wild in the fields. Third, the infinite variety of the co-*

lours

lours. The fourth and last reason, the wondrous beautie and mixture of these Flowers.

Water-lillys; the black roots dryed and pulverized, are wondrous effectual in the stopping of all manner of fluxes of the belly, drunk with wine or water.

Herba-paris, one berry, herb true love, or four-leaved night-shade, the leaves are good to be laid upon hot tumours.

Umbilicus veneris, or *New-England* daisie, it is good for hot humours, *Erisipelas*, St. *Anthonie*'s fire, all inflammations.

Glass-wort, a little quantity of this plant you may take for the Dropsie, but be very careful that you take not too much, for it worketh impetuously.

Water-plantane, called in *New-England* water Suck-leaves, and Scurvie-leaves, you must lay them whole to the leggs to draw out water between the skin and the flesh.

Rosa-solis, Sun-dew, moor-grass, this plant I have seen more of, than ever I saw in my whole life before in *England*, a man may gather upon some marish-grounds an incredible quantity in a short time; towards the middle of *June* it is in its season, for then its spear is shot out to its length, of which they take hold and pull the whole plant up by the roots from the moss with ease.

Ani-

Amber-greese I take to be a Mushroom, see the rarities of *New-England*. Monardus *writeth that* Amber-greese *riseth out of a certain clammy and bituminous earth under the Seas, and by the Sea-side, the billows casting up part of it a land, and fish devour the rest; Some say it is the seed of a Whale, others, that it springeth from fountains as pitch doth; which fishes swallow down; the air congealeth it.* And sometimes it is found in the crevises and corners of Rocks.

Fuss-balls, *Mullipuffes* called by the Fishermen Wolves-farts, are to be found plentifully, and those bigger by much than any I have seen in *England*.

Coraline there is infinite store of it cast upon the shore, and another plant that is more spinie, of a Red colour, and as hard as Corral. *Coraline* laid to the gout easeth the pain.

Sea-Oake or wreach, or Sea-weed, the black pouches of Oar-weed dryed and pulverized, and drunk with White-wine, is an excellent remedy for the stone.

I will finish this part of my relation concerning plants, with an admirable plant for the curing and taking away of Corns, which many times sore troubleth the Traveller: it is not above a handful high; the little branches are woodie, the leaves like

the leaves of Box, but broader and much thicker, hard, and of a deep grass-green colour; this bruised or champt in the mouth and laid upon the Corn will take it away clean in one night. And observe all *Indian* Trees and plants, their Roots are but of small depth, and so they must be set.

Of Beasts of the earth there be scarce 120 several kinds, and not much more of the Fowls of the Air, is the opinion of some Naturalists; there are not many kinds of Beasts in *New-England*, they may be divided into Beasts of the Chase of the stinking foot, as *Roes*, *Foxes*, *Jaccals*, *Wolves*, *Wild-cats*, *Racoons*, *Porcupines*, *Squncks*, *Musquashes*, *Squirrels*, *Sables*, and *Mattrises*; and Beasts of the Chase of the sweet foot, *Buck*, Red *Dear*, Rain-*Dear*, *Elke*, *Marouse*, *Maccarib*, *Bear*, *Beaver*, *Otter*, *Marten*, *Hare*.

The *Roe* a kind of Deer, and the fleetest Beast upon earth is here to be found, and is good venison, but not over fat.

The *Fox*, the male is called a dog-fox, the female a bitch-fox, they go a clicketing the beginning of the spring, and bring forth their Cubs in *May* and *June*. There are two or three kinds of them; one a great yellow *Fox*, another grey, who will climb up into Trees; the black *Fox* is of much esteem. *Foxes* and *Wolves* are usually hunted in

in *England* from *Holy-Rood* day, till the *Annunciation*. In *New-England* they make best sport in the depth of winter: they lay a sledg-load of Cods-heads on the other side of a paled fence when the moon shines, and about nine or ten of the clock the *Foxes* come to it, sometimes two or three, or half a dozen, and more; these they shoot, and by that time they have cased them, there will be as many; So they continue shooting and killing of *Foxes* as long as the moon shineth: I have known half a score kill'd in one night. Their pisles are bonie like a doggs, their fat liquified and put into the ears easeth the pain, their tails or bushes are very fair ones and of good use, but their skins are so thin (yet thick set with deep furr) that they will hardly hold the dressing.

Jaccals there be abundance, which is a Creature much like a *Fox*, but smaller, they are very frequent in *Palæstina*, or the *Holy-land*.

The *Wolf* seeketh his mate and goes a clicketing at the same season with *Foxes*, and bring forth their whelps as they do, but their kennels are under thick bushes by great Trees in remote places by the swamps, he is to be hunted as the *Fox* from *Holy-rood* day till the *Annunciation*. But there

they have a quicker way to deſtroy them. See *New Englands* rarities. They commonly go in routs, a rout of *Wolves* is 12 or more, ſometimes by couples. In 1664. we found a *Wolf* aſleep in a ſmall dry ſwamp under an Oake, a great maſtiff which we had with us ſeized upon him, and held him till we had put a rope about his neck, by which we brought him home, and tying of him to a ſtake we bated him with ſmaller Doggs, and had excellent ſport; but his hinder legg being broken, they knockt out his brains. Sometime before this we had an excellent courſe after a ſingle *Wolf* upon the hard ſands by the Sea-ſide at low water for a mile or two, at laſt we loſt our doggs, it being (as the *Lancaſhire* people phraſe it) twi-light, that is almoſt dark, and went beyond them, for a maſtiff-bitch had ſeized upon the *Wolf* being gotten into the Sea, and there held him till one went in and led him out, the bitch keeping her hold till they had tyed his leggs, and ſo carried him home like a Calf upon a ſtaff between two men; being brought into the houſe they unbound him and ſet him upon his leggs, he not offering in the leaſt to bite, or ſo much as to ſhew his teeth, but clapping his ſtern betwixt his leggs, and leering towards the door would willingly have had his liber-

ty

ty, but they ſerved him as they did the other, knockt his brains out, for our doggs were not then in a condition to bate him; their eyes ſhine by night as a Lanthorn: the Fangs of a *Wolf* hung about childrens necks keep them from frighting, and are very good to rub their gums with when they are breeding of Teeth, the gall of a *Wolf* is Soveraign for ſwelling of the ſinews; the fiants or dung of a *Wolf* drunk with white-wine helpeth the *Collick*.

The *Wild-cat*, *Luſern* or *Inceret*, or Ounce as ſome call it, is not inferiour to Lamb, their greaſe is very ſoveraign for lameneſs upon taking cold.

The *Racoon* or *Rattoon* is of two ſorts, gray *Rattoons*, and black *Rattoons*, their greaſe is ſoveraign for wounds with bruiſes, aches, ſtreins, bruiſes, and to anoint after broken bones and diſlocations.

The *Squnck* is almoſt as big as a *Racoon*, perfect black and white or pye-bald, with a buſh-tail like a *Fox*, an offenſive Carion; the Urine of this Creature is of ſo ſtrong a ſcent, that if it light upon any thing, there is no abiding of it, it will make a man ſmell, though he were of *Alexanders* complexion; and ſo ſharp that if he do but whisk his buſh which he piſſeth upon in the face of a dogg hunting of him, and that

any of it light in his eyes it will make him almoſt mad with the ſmart thereof.

The *Muſquaſhes* is a ſmall Beaſt that lives in ſhallow ponds, where they build them houſes of earth and ſticks in ſhape like mole-hills, and feed upon *Calamus Aromaticus*: in *May* they ſcent very ſtrong of Muske; their furr is of no great eſteem; their ſtones wrapt up in Cotten-wool will continue a long time, and are good to lay amongſt cloths to give them a grateful ſmell.

The *Squirril*, of which there are three ſorts, the mouſe-ſquirril, the gray ſquirril, and the flying ſquirril, called by the *Indian Aſſapanick*. The mouſe-ſquirril is hardly ſo big as a Rat, ſtreak'd on both ſides with black and red ſtreaks, they are miſchievous vermine deſtroying abundance of Corn both in the field and in the houſe, where they will gnaw holes into Cheſts, and tear clothes both linnen and wollen, and are notable nut-gatherers in *Auguſt*; when haſel and filbert nuts are ripe you may ſee upon every Nut-tree as many mouſe-ſquirrils as leaves; So that there nuts are gone in a trice, which they convey to their Drays or Neſts. The gray ſquirril is pretty large, almoſt as big as a Conie, and are very good meat: in ſome parts of the Countrie there are many of them. The flying ſquirril is ſo called, be-

cauſe

cauſe (his skin being looſe and large) he ſpreads it on both ſides like wings when he paſſeth from one Tree to another at great diſtance. I cannot call it flying nor leaping, for it is both.

The *Mattriſe* is a Creature whoſe head and fore-parts is ſhaped ſomewhat like a Lyons, not altogether ſo big as a houſe-cat, they are innumerable up in the Countrey, and are eſteemed good furr.

The *Sable* is much of the ſize of a *Mattriſe* perfect black, but what ſtore there is of them I cannot tell, I never ſaw but two of them in Eight years ſpace.

The *Martin* is as ours are in *England*, but blacker, they breed in holes which they make in the earth like Conies, and are innumerable, their skins or furr are in much requeſt.

The *Buck*, *Stag*, and *Rain-Dear* are Creatures that will live in the coldeſt climates, here they are innumerable, bringing forth three *Fawns* or *Calves* at a time, which they hide a mile aſunder to prevent their deſtruction by the *Wolves*, wild-*Cats*, *Bears*, and *Mequans*: when they are in ſeaſon they will be very fat; there are but few ſlain by the *Engliſh*. The *Indians* who ſhoot them, and take of them with toyls, bring them in

with their fuet, and the bones that grow upon *Stags-Hearts*.

What would you ſay, if I ſhould tell you that in *Green-land* there are *Does* that have as large horns as *Bucks*, their brow Antlers growing downwards beyond their *Muſles*, and broad at the end wherewith they ſcrape away the ſnow to the graſs, it being impoſſible for them otherwayes to live in thoſe cold Countries; the head of one of theſe *Does* was ſometime ſince nailed upon a ſign-poſt in *Charter houſe-lane*, and theſe following verſes written upon a board underneath it.

Like a Bucks-*head I ſtand in open view,*
And yet am none; nay, wonder not, 'tis true;
The living Beaſt that theſe fair horns did owe
Well known to many, was a Green-land Doe.
The proverb old is here fulfill'd in me,
That every like is not the ſame you ſee.

The *Mooſe* or *Elke* is a Creature, or rather if you will a Monſter of ſuperfluity; a full grown *Mooſe* is many times bigger than an *Engliſh* Oxe, their horns as I have ſaid elſewhere, very big (and brancht out into palms) the tips whereof are ſometimes found to be two fathom aſunder, (a fathom is

is six feet from the tip of one finger to the tip of the other, that is four cubits,) and in height from the toe of the fore-foot, to the pitch of the shoulder twelve foot, both which hath been taken by some of my *sceptique* Readers to be monstrous lyes. If you consider the breadth that the beast carrieth, and the magnitude of the horns, you will be easily induced to contribute your belief. And for their height since I came into *England* I have read Dr. *Scroderns* his Chymical dispensatory translated into *English* by Dr. *Rowland*, where he writes *that when he lived in* Finland *under* Gustavus Horns, *he saw an* Elke *that was killed and presented to* Gustavus *his Mother, seventeen spans high.* Lo you now Sirs of the Gibing crue, if you have any skill in mensuration, tell me what difference there is between Seventeen spans and twelve foot. There are certain transcendentia in every Creature, which are the indelible Characters of God, and which discover God; There's a prudential for you, as *John Rhodes* the Fisherman used to say to his mate, *Kitt Lux.* But to go on with the *Moose*, they are accounted a kind of Deer, and have three *Calves* at a time, which they hide a mile asunder too, as other Deer do, their skins make excellent Coats for Martial men, their sinews which are as

big

big as a mans finger are of perdurable toughneſs and much uſed by the *Indians*, the bone that growes upon their heart is an excellent Cordial, their bloud is as thick as an *Aſſes* or *Bulls* who have the thickeſt bloud of all others, a man the thinneſt. To what age they live I know not, certainly a long time in their proper climate. *Some particular living Creatures cannot live in every particular place or region, eſpecially with the ſame joy and felicity as it did where it was firſt bred, for the certain agreement of nature that is between the place and the thing bred in that place: As appeareth by* Elephants, *which being tranſlated and brought out of the Second or Third Climate, though they may live, yet will they never ingender or bring forth young.* So for plants, Birds, *&c.* Of both theſe Creatures, ſome few there have been brought into *England*, but did not long continue. Sir *R. Baker* in his Chronicle tells us of an *Elephant* in *Henry* the Thirds Reign, which he ſaith was the firſt that was ever ſeen there, which as it ſeems is an error, unleſs he reſtrain it to the *Norman*'s time. For Mr. *Speed* writeth that *Claudius Druſus* Emperour of *Rome* brought in the firſt in his Army; the bones of which digg'd up ſince are taken for Gyants bones. As for the *Mooſe* the firſt that was ſeen in *England*,

was

was in King *Charles* the Firſt Raign; thus much for theſe magnals amongſt the Creatures of God to be wondered at, the next beaſt to be mentioned is

The *Maurouſe*, which is ſomewhat like a *Mooſe*, but his horns are but ſmall, and himſelf about the ſize of a *Stag*, theſe are the Deer that the flat-footed *Wolves* hunt after.

The *Maccarib* is a Creature not found that ever I heard yet, but upon *Cape-Sable* near to the *French* plantations.

The *Bear* when he goes to mate is a terrible Creature, they bring forth their Cubs in *March*, hunted with doggs they take a Tree where they ſhoot them, when he is fat he is excellent Veniſon, which is in *Acorn* time, and in winter, but then there is none dares to attempt to kill him but the *Indian*. He makes his Denn amongſt thick Buſhes, thruſting in here and there ſtore of *Moſs*, which being covered with ſnow and melting in the day time with heat of the Sun, in the night is frozen into a thick coat of Ice; the mouth of his Den is very narrow, here they lye ſingle, never two in a Den all winter. The *Indian* as ſoon as he finds them, creeps in upon all four, ſeiz s with his left hand upon the neck of the ſleeping *Bear*, drags h m to the mouth of the

the Den, where with a club or ſmall hatchet in his right hand he knocks out his brains before he can open his eyes to ſee his enemy. But ſometimes they are too quick for the *Indians*, as one amongſt them call'd black *Robin* lighting upon a male *Bear* had a piece of his buttock torn off before he could fetch his blow: their greaſe is very ſoveraign. One Mr. *Purchaſe* cured himſelf of the *Sciatica* with *Bears*-greeſe, keeping ſome of it continually in his groine. It is good too for ſwell'd Cheeks upon cold, for Rupture of the hands in winter, for limbs taken ſuddenly with *Sciatica*, *Gout*, or other diſeaſes that cannot ſtand upright nor go, bed-rid; it muſt be well chaft in, and the ſame cloth laid on ſtill; it prevents the ſhedding of the hair occaſioned by the coldneſs of winters weather; and the yard of a *Bear* which as a Doggs or Foxes is bonie, is good for to expell Gravel out of the kidneys and bladder, as I was there told by one Mr. *Abraham Philater* a *Jerſey-man*.

The *Beaver* or Pound-dog is an Amphibious Creature, lives upon the land as well as in the water. I ſuppoſe they feed upon fiſh, but am ſure that the Bark of Trees is alſo their food; there is an old proverbial ſaying, *ſic me jubes quotidie, ut fiber ſalicem*: you love me as the *Beaver* doth the willow; who

who eateth the Bark and killeth the Tree. They will be tame, witneſs the *Beaver* that not long ſince was kept at *Boſton* in the *Maſſachuſets-Bay*, and would run up and down the ſtreets, returning home without a call. Their skins are highly valued, and their ſtones are good for the palſie, trembling, and numbneſs of the hands, boiling of them in Oyl of *Spike*, and anointing the ſinews in the neck. If you take of *Caſtorium* two drams, of womans hair one dram, and with a little Rozen of the *Pine*-Tree, make it up into pills as big as Filberts and perfume a woman in a fit of the mother with one at a time laid upon coals under her noſtrils, it will recover her out of her fit. The greaſe of a *Beaver* is good for the Nerves, Convulſions, Epilepſies, Apoplexies *&c.* The tail as I have ſaid in another Treatiſe, is very fat and of a maſculine vertue, as good as *Eringo's* or *Satyrion*-Roots.

The *Otter* or River-*Dog* is Amphibious too, he hunteth for his kind in the ſpring, and bringeth forth his whelps as the *Beaver* doth, they are generally black, and very numerous, they are hunted in *England* from *Shrovetide* untill *Midſummer*, but in *New-England* they take them when they can. The skin of an *Otter* is worth Ten Shillings,

and

and the Gloves made thereof are the beſt fortification for the hands againſt wet weather that can be thought of, the furr is excellent for muffs, and is almoſt as dear as *Beaver*, the greaſe of an *Otter* will make fiſh turn up their bellies, and is of rare uſe for many things.

The *Hare*, I have no more to write of them than that they kindle in hollow Trees. What elſe concerns him, or any of the fore-mentioned Creatures you have in my *New-Englands* rarities, to which I refer you.

The *Porcupine* likewiſe I have treated of, only this I forgot to acquaint you with, that they lay Eggs, and are good meat.

The laſt kind of Beaſts are they that are begot by equivocal generation, as *Mules* and ſeveral others, that when the Beaſts were brought by the Almighty Creator to *Adam*, who gave them names, were not then in *rerum natura*. Of theſe there are not many known in *New-England*. I know but of one, and that is the *Indian* dog begotten betwixt a *Wolf* and a *Fox*, or between a *Fox* and a *Wolf*, which they made uſe of, taming of them, and bringing of them up to hunt with, but ſince the *Engliſh* came amongſt them they have gotten ſtore of our dogs, which they bring up and keep in as much ſubjection as they do their webbs.

Of

Of Birds there are not many more than 120 kinds as our Naturaliſts have conjectured, but I think they are deceived; they are divided into land-birds and water-birds, the land-birds again into birds of prey, birds for meat, ſinging-birds and others.

The *Pilhannaw* is the King of Birds of prey in *New-England*, ſome take him to be a kind of *Eagle*, others for the *Indian-Ruck* the biggeſt Bird that is, except the *Oſtrich*. One Mr. *Hilton* living at *Paſcataway*, had the hap to kill one of them: being by the Sea-ſide he perceived a great ſhadow over his head, the Sun ſhining out clear, caſting up his eyes he ſaw a monſtrous Bird ſoaring aloft in the air, and of a ſudden all the *Ducks* and *Geeſe*, (there being then a great many) dived under water, nothing of them appearing but their heads. Mr. *Hilton* having made readie his piece, ſhot and brought her down to the ground, how he diſpoſed of her I know not, but had he taken her alive & ſent her over into *England*, neither *Bartholomew* nor *Sturbridge*-Fair could have produced ſuch another ſight.

Hawkes there are of ſeveral kinds, as *Goſhawkes*, *Falcons*, *Laniers*, *Sparrow-hawkes*, and a little black *hawke* highly prized by the *Indians* who wear them on their heads,

heads, and is accounted of worth ſufficient to ranſome a *Sagamour:* they are ſo ſtrangely couragious and hardie, that nothing flyeth in the Air that they will not bind with. I have ſeen them tower ſo high, that they have been ſo ſmall that ſcarcely could they be taken by the eye. *Hawkes* greaſe is very good for ſore eyes.

The *Oſprey* I have treated of. There is a ſmall Aſh-colour Bird that is ſhaped like a *Hawke* with talons and beak that falleth upon *Crowes*, mounting up into the Air after them, and will beat them till they make them cry.

The *Vulture* or *Geire*, which is ſpoken of in *Levit.* 11. 14. and called a *Gripe*, their skins are good to line doublets with, and the bones of their head hung about the neck helpeth the head-ach.

The *Gripe*; ſee *New Englands* rarities, and for the *Turkie*-buzzard.

The *Owl* the moſt flagging Bird that is, of which there are three ſorts, a great grey *Owl* with ears, a little grey *Owl*, and a white *Owl*, which is no bigger than a *Thruſh*. *Plinie* writes that the brains of an *Owl* aſſwageth the pain & inflammation in the lap of the ear. And that Eggs of an *Owl* put into the liquour that a toſpot uſeth to be drunk with, will make him loath drunkenneſs

nesse ever after. But now peradventure some will say, what doth this man mean to bring *Owls* to *Athens*? verily Sirs I presume to say, had I brought over of the little white *Owls* they would have been acceptable, they are good mousers, and pretty Birds to look upon: the *Athenians*, no question are better imployed than to take notice of my *Owls*, poor ragged Birds they are and want those glittering golden feathers that *Drayton*'s *Owl* is adorned with, yet they are somewhat of that nature; if an *Athenian* chance in this season of divertisement to cast an eye upon them I shall be glad, but more glad if he vouchsafe to prune and correct their feathers, which I confess are discomposed for want of Art; plain Birds they are, and fit for none but plain men to manage. Sirs do not mistake me, there's no man living honours an *Athenian* more than I do, especially where I perceive great abilities concomiting with goodness of nature: A good nature (saith Mr. *Perkins*) is the Character of God, and God is the father of learning, knowledge, and every good gift, and hath condescended to become a School-master to us poor mortals, furnishing of us with Philosophy, Historie, Divinity by his holy Scriptures, which if we diligently learn and practise, we shall in

time be brought into his Heavenly Academy, where we ſhall have fulneſs and perfection of knowledge eternally. But there are a Generation of men and women in this prophane age that deſpiſe Gods learning and his Uſhers to the *Athenians*, chooſing to wallow in the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon. I ſhall conclude this excurſion, with that which a Poet writ ſometime ſince, and then return to the trimming of my *Owl*.

Say thou pour'ſt them Wheat,
And they would Acorns *eat*;
'Twere ſimple fury in thee then to waſt
Thy ſelf, on them that have no taſt;
No, give them draff their fill,
Huſks, Grains and ſwill;
They that love Lees and leave the luſtie Wine,
Envy them not, their palats with the Swine.

The *Raven* is here numerous and Crowes, but *Rooks*, *Danes*, *Popinjaes*, *Megpies* there be none. It is obſerved that the female of all Birds of prey and Ravin is ever bigger than the male, more venturous, hardy, and watchful: but ſuch Birds as do not live by prey and Ravin, the male is more large than the female. So much for Birds of prey, the next are Birds for the diſh, and the firſt of theſe is,

The

The *Turkie*, which is in *New-England* a very large Bird, they breed twice or thrice in a year, if you would preſerve the young Chickens alive, you muſt give them no water, for if they come to have their fill of water they will drop away ſtrangely, and you will never be able to rear any of them: they are excellent meat, eſpecially a *Turkie-Capon* beyond that, for which Eight ſhillings was given, their Eggs are very wholeſome and reſtore decayed nature exceedingly. But the *French* ſay they breed the Leproſie; the Indeſſes make Coats of *Turkie* feathers woven for their Children.

The *Partridge* is larger than ours, white fleſht, but very dry, they are indeed a ſort of *Partridges* called *Grooſes*.

The *Pidgeon*, of which there are millions of millions, I have ſeen a flight of *Pidgeons* in the ſpring, and at *Michaelmas* when they return back to the Southward for four or five miles, that to my thinking had neither beginning nor ending, length nor breadth, and ſo thick that I could ſee no Sun, they joyn Neſt to Neſt, and Tree to Tree by their Neſts many miles together in *Pine*-Trees. But of late they are much diminiſhed, the *Engliſh* taking them with Nets. I have bought at *Boſton* a dozen of *Pidgeons* ready pull'd and garbidgd for three pence

Ring-*Doves* they ſay are there too, but I could never ſee any.

The *Snow* Bird is like a *Chaf-Finch*, go in flocks and are good meat.

The ſinging Birds are *Thruſhes* with red breaſts, which will be very fat and are good meat, ſo are the *Threſſels*, *Filladies* are ſmall ſinging Birds, *Ninmurders* little yellow Birds. *New-England* Nightingales painted with orient colours, black, white, blew, yellow, green and ſcarlet, and ſing ſweetly, *Wood-larks*, *Wrens*, *Swallows*, who will ſit upon Trees, and *Starlings* black as *Ravens* with ſcarlet pinions; other ſorts of Birds there are, as the *Troculus*, *Wag-tail*, or *Diſh-water*, which is here of a brown colour, *Titmouſe* two or three ſorts, the Dunneck or hedge-*Sparrow* who is ſtarke naked in his winter neſt. The golden or yellow hammer, a Bird about the bigneſs of a *Thruſh* that is all over as red as bloud, Wood-*Peckers* of two or three ſorts, gloriouſly ſet out with variety of glittering colours. The *Colibry*, *Viemalin*, or riſing or waking Bird, an Emblem of the Reſurrection, and the wonder of little Birds.

The water-fowl are theſe that follow, *Hookers* or wild-*Swans*, *Cranes*, *Geeſe* of three ſorts, grey, white, and the brant *Gooſe*, the firſt and laſt are beſt meat, the white are lean

lean and tough and live a long time; whereupon the proverb, Older than a white *Gooſe*; of the skins of the necks of grey *Geeſe* with their Bills the *Indians* makes Mantles and Coverlets ſowing them together and they ſhew prettily. There be four ſorts of *Ducks*, a black *Duck*, a brown *Duck* like our wild *Ducks*, a grey *Duck*, and a great black and white *Duck*, theſe frequent Rivers and Ponds; but of *Ducks* there be many more ſorts, as *Hounds*, old *Wives*, *Murres*, *Doies*, *Shell-drakes*, *Shoulers* or *Shoflers*, *Widgeons*, *Simps*, *Teal*, Blew wing'd, and green wing'd, Divers or *Didapers*, or *Dipchicks*, *Fenduck*, *Duckers* or *Moorhens*, *Coots*, *Pochards*, a water-fowl like a *Duck*, *Plungeons*, a kind of water-fowl with a long reddiſh Bill, *Puets*, *Plovers*, *Smethes*, *Wilmotes*, a kind of *Teal*, *Godwits*, *Humilities*, *Knotes*, *Red-Shankes*, *Wobbles*, *Loones*, *Gulls*, white *Gulls*, or Sea-*Cobbs*, *Caudemandies*, *Herons*, grey *Bitterns*, *Ox-eyes*, *Birds* called *Oxen* and *Keen*, *Petterels*, *Kings fiſhers*, which breed in the ſpring in holes in the Sea-banks, being unapt to propagate in Summer, by reaſon of the drineſs of their bodies, which becomes more moiſt when their pores are cloſed by cold. Moſt of theſe Fowls and Birds are eatable. There are little Birds that frequent the Sea-ſhore in flocks called *Sanderlins*,

they are about the bigneſs of a *Sparrow*, and in the fall of the leaf will be all fat; when I was firſt in the Countrie the *Engliſh* cut them into ſmall pieces to put into their Puddings inſtead of ſuet, I have known twelve ſcore and above kill'd at two ſhots. I have not done yet, we muſt not forget the *Cormorant*, *Shape* or *Sharke*; though I cannot commend them to our curious palats, the *Indians* will eat them when they are fley'd, they take them prettily, they rooſt in the night upon ſome Rock that lyes out in the Sea, thither the *Indian* goes in his Birch-*Canow* when the Moon ſhines clear, and when he is come almoſt to it, he lets his *Canow* drive on of it ſelf, when he is come under the Rock he ſhoves his Boat along till he come juſt under the *Cormorants* watchman, the reſt being aſleep, and ſo ſoundly do ſleep that they will ſnore like ſo many Piggs; the *Indian* thruſts up his hand of a ſudden, graſping the watchman ſo hard round about his neck that he cannot cry out; as ſoon as he hath him in his *Canow* he wrings off his head, and making his *Canow* faſt, he clambreth to the top of the Rock, where walking ſoftly he takes them up as he pleaſeth, ſtill wringing off their heads; when he hath ſlain as many as his *Canow* can carry, he gives a ſhout

which

which awakens the ſurviving *Cormorants*, who are gone in an inſtant.

The next Creatures that you are to take notice of, are they that live in the Element of water. *Pliny* reckons them to be of 177 kinds, but certainly if it be true that there is no Beaſt upon Earth, which hath not his like in the Sea, and which (perhaps) is not in ſome part parallel'd in the plants of the Earth; we may by a diligent ſearch find out many more: of the ſame opinion is the Poet, who ſaith that it is

Affirm'd by ſome that what on Earth we find,
The Sea can parallell in ſhape and kind.

Divine *Dubertus* goes further.

You Divine wits of elder dayes, from whom
The deep invention of rare works hath com',
Took you not pattern of our chiefeſt Tooles
Out of the lap of Thetis, *Lakes, and Pools?*
Which partly in the Waves, part on the edges
Of craggy Rocks, among their ragged ſedges,
Bring forth abundance of Pins, Spincers, ſpokes,
Pikes, piercers, needles, mallets, pipes & yoaks,
Oars, ſails & ſwords, ſaws, wedges, razors, rammers,
Plumes, cornets, knives, wheels, vices, horns and hammers.

Pſalm 104. 25, 26. *In ipſo mari magno & ſpatioſo, illic reptilia ſunt atque innumera animantia parva cum magnis. Illic navea ambulant; balena quam formaſti ludendo in eo.*

And as the females amongſt Beaſts and Birds of prey for form and beautie ſurpaſs the males, ſo do they eſpecially amongſt fiſhes; and thoſe I intend to treat of, I ſhall divide into ſalt-water fiſh, and freſh-water fiſh.

The Sea that *Piſcina mirabilis* affords us the greateſt number, of which I ſhall begin firſt with the Whale a regal fiſh, as all fiſhes of extraordinary ſize are accounted, of theſe there are (as I have ſaid in another place) ſeven kinds, the Ambergreeſe-*Whale* the chiefeſt. *Anno Dom.* 1668 the 17 of *July* there was one of them thrown up on the ſhore between *Winter-harbour* and *Cape-porpus*, about eight mile from the place where I lived, that was five and fifty foot long. They are Creatures of a vaſt magnitude and ſtrength. The Royal Pſalmiſt, in the 148 pſalm, and the 7 verſe, *makes mention of them. Laudate Jehovam terreſtria, Cete (Dracones as ſome tranſlate it) & omnes abyſſi. And Moſes in his hiſtory of* Job, Job 41. 1. *An extrahas balænam hamo*, &c.

Whereby

Whereby the ſubtilety of the Devil is ſhewed, as alſo, the greatneſs and brutiſhneſs of the Devil by the Elephant, in the 10 *verſe of the foregoing Chapter. In the book of* Jonas *prophecies we read of a great fiſh,* Jonah 1. 17. *Pararat autem Jehova piſcem magnum, qui abſorberet Jonam. But whether this were a Whale or not is queſtioned by ſome. In the head (ſaith Mr.* Parkinſon *the Herbaliſt) of one only ſort of Whale-fiſh is found that which is called* ſperma Cæti, *it lyes in a hole therein, as it were a Well, taken out and preſt that the oyl may come out, the ſubſtance is that we uſe for* ſperma Cæti, *and hath little or no ſmell, the oyl ſmells ſtrong. See the rarities of* New-England.

The *Sea-hare* is as big as *Grampus* or *Herrin-hog*, and as white as a ſheet; There hath been of them in *Black point* Harbour, & ſome way up the river, but we could never take any of them, ſeveral have ſhot ſluggs at them, but loſt their labour.

The *Sturgeon* is a Regal fiſh too, I have ſeen of them that have been ſixteen foot in length: of their ſounds they make *Iſinglaſs*, which melted in the mouth is excellent to ſeal letters.

Sharkes there are infinite ſtore, who tear the Fiſhermens nets to their great loſs and hinderance; they are of two ſorts, one flat headed,

headed, the other long ſnouted, the pretious ſtone in their heads (ſoveraign for the ſtone in a man) ſo much coveted by the travelling Chirurgeon is nought elſe but the brains of the flat-headed *Sharke*. With theſe we may joyn the Dog-fiſh or Thornhound, who hath two long ſharp prickles on his back.

The *Sea-horſe* or *Morſe* is a kind of monſter-fiſh numerous about the Iſle of *Sables*, i. e. The ſandy Iſle. An Amphibious Creature kill'd for their Teeth and Oyl, never brings forth more than two at a birth; as alſo doth the Soil and Manate or Cow-fiſh, which is ſuppoſed to be the Sea-monſter ſpoken of by *Jeremy, Lament.* 4. 3. *Etiam phocæ præbent mammam, lactant catulos ſuos*; *So the Latins render it*, phoca *a Sea-Calf or Soil.*

The ſmall *Sword-fiſh* is very good meat, the *Sea-bat* or *Sea-owl* a kind of flying fiſh.

Negroes or *Sea-Devils* a very ugly fiſh, having a black ſcale, there are three ſorts of them, one a hideous fiſh, another about two foot long; of theſe I have ſeen ſtore in *Black-point* Harbour in the water, but never attempted to take any of them.

Squids a ſoft fiſh ſomewhat like a cudgel, their horns like a *Snails*, which ſometimes are found to be of an incredible length,

this

this fiſh is much uſed for bait to catch a *Cod*, *Hacke*, *Pollack*, and the like Sea-fiſh.

The *Dolphin*, *Bonito*, or *Dozado*, the aſhes of their teeth mixed with honey, is good to aſſwage the pain of breeding teeth in Children.

The *Sea-bream*, *Dorado*, or *Amber-fiſh*, they follow ſhips as doth the *Dolphin*, and are good meat.

The *Mackarel*, of which there is choicefull plenty all ſummer long, in the ſpring they are ordinarily 18 inches long, afterwards there is none taken but what are ſmaller.

The *Liver-fiſh* like a *Whiting*.

The *Herrin* which are numerous, they take of them all ſummer long. In *Anno Dom.* 1670. they were driven into *Blackpoint* Harbour by other great fiſh that prey upon them ſo near the ſhore, that they threw themſelves (it being high water) upon dry land in ſuch infinite numbers that we might have gone up half way the leg amongſt them for near a quarter of a mile. We uſed to qualifie a pickled *Herrin* by boiling of him in milk.

The *Alewife* is like a *herrin*, but has a bigger bellie therefore called an *Alewife*, they come in the end of *April* into freſh Ri-

Rivers and Ponds; there hath been taken in two hours time by two men without any Weyre at all, saving a few stones to stop the passage of the River, above ten thousand. The *Italian* hath a proverb, that he that hath seen one miracle will easily believe another; but this relation far from a miracle will peranter meet, instead of a belief with an Adulterate construction from those that are somewhat akin to St. *Peters* mockers, such as deny the last judgement. I have known in *England* 9 score and 16 *Pikes* and *Pickarel* taken with three Angles between the hours of three and ten in the morning, in the River *Owse* in the Isle of *Ely*, three quarters of a yard long above half of them; they make red *Alewives* after the same manner as they do *herrins* and are as good.

The *Basse* is a salt water fish too, but most an end taken in Rivers where they spawn, there hath been 3000 *Basse* taken at a set, one writes that the far in the bone of a *Basses* head is his braines which is a lye.

The *Salmon* likewise is a Sea-fish, but as the *Basse* comes into Rivers to spawn, a *Salmon* the first year is a *Salmon-smelt*; The second a *Mort*; The third a *Spreil*; The fourth a *Sear*; The fifth a *Sorrel*; The sixth

a

a *forket tail*; and the ſeventh year a *Salmon*. There are another ſort of *Salmon* frequent in thoſe parts called white *Salmons*.

Capeling is a ſmall fiſh like a ſmelt.

The *Turtle* or *Tortoiſe* is of two ſorts Sea-*Turtles* and land-*Turtles:* of Sea-*Turtles* there are five ſorts, of land-*Turtles* three ſorts, one of which is a right land-*turtle* that ſeldom or never goes into the water, the other two being the River-*Turtle*, and the pond-*Turtle*: there are many of theſe in the brooke *Chyſon* in the *Holy land*. The aſhes of a Sea-*Turtle* mixt with oyl or *Bears*-greaſe cauſeth hair to grow: the ſhell of a land-*Turtle* burnt and the aſhes diſſolved in wine and oyl to an unguent healeth chaps and ſores of the feet: the fleſh burnt and the aſhes mixt with wine and oyl healeth ſore legs: the aſhes of the burnt ſhell and the whites of eggs compounded together healeth chaps in womens nipples; and the head pulverized with it prevents the falling of the hair, and will heal the Hemorrhoids, firſt waſhing of them with white-wine, and then ſtrewing on the powder.

Lobſter, which ſome ſay is at firſt a *whelk*, I have ſeen a *Lobſter* that weighed twenty pound, they caſt their ſhell-coats in the ſpring, and ſo do *Crabs*; having underneath a thin red skin which growes thicker and hard

hard in short time. The *Indians* feed much upon this fish, some they roast, and some they dry as they do *Lampres* and *Oysters* which are delicate breakfast meat so ordered, the *Oysters* are long shell'd, I have had of them nine inches long from the point to the toe, containing an *Oyster* like those the Latines called *Tridacnan* that were to be cut into three pieces before they could get them into their mouths, very fat and sweet.

The *Muscle* is of two sorts, Sea-*muscles* in which they find Pearl and river-*muscles*. Sea-*muscles* dryed and pulverized and laid upon the sores of the *Piles* and *hemorrhoids* with oyl will perfectly cure them.

The *Whore* is a shell-fish, the shells are called whores-eggs, being fine round white shells, in shape like a *Mexico* pompion, but no bigger than a good large Hens-egg; they are wrought down the sides with little knobs and holes very prettily, but are but thin and brittle.

The *Perriwig* is a shell-fish that lyes in the Sands flat and round as a shovel-board piece and very little thicker; these at a little hole in the middle of the shell thrust out a cap of hair, but upon the least motion of any danger it drawes it in again.

Trouts there be good store in every brook, ordinarily two and twenty inches long,

long, their greaſe is good for the *Piles* and *cliſts*.

The *Eal* is of two ſorts, ſalt-water *Eals* and freſh-water *Eals*; theſe again are diſtinguiſhed into yellow bellied *Eals* and ſilver bellied *Eals*; I never eat better *Eals* in no part of the world that I have been in, than are here. They that have no mind or leaſure to take them, may buy of an *Indian* half a dozen ſilver bellied *Eals* as big as thoſe we uſually give 8 pence or 12 pence a piece for at *London*, for three pence or a groat. There is ſeveral wayes of cooking them, ſome love them roaſted, others baked, and many will have them fryed; but they pleaſe my palate beſt when they are boiled, a common way it is to boil them in half water, half wine with the bottom of a manchet, a fagot of Parſley, and a little winter ſavory, when they are boiled they take them out and break the bread in the broth, and put to it three or four ſpoonfuls of yeſt, and a piece of ſweet butter, this they pour to their *Eals* laid upon ſippets and ſo ſerve it up. I fancie my way better which is this, after the *Eals* are fley'd and waſht I fill their bellies with Nutmeg grated and Cloves a little bruiſed, and ſow them up with a needle and thred, then I ſtick a Clove here and there in their ſides about an inch aſunder,

making

making holes for them with a bodkin, this done I wind them up in a wreath and put them into a kettle with half water and half white wine-vinegar, ſo much as will riſe four fingers above the *Eals*; in midſt of the *Eals* I put the bottom of a penny white loaf, and a fagot of theſe herbs following, Parſley one handful, a little ſweet Marjoram, Peniroyal and Savory, a branch of Roſemary, bind them up with a thred, and when they are boiled enough take out the *Eals* and pull out the threds that their bellies were ſowed up with, turn out the Nutmeg and Cloves, put the *Eals* in a diſh with butter and vinegar upon a chafing-diſh with coals to keep warm, then put into the broth three or four ſpoonfuls of good Ale-yeaſt with the juice of half a Lemmon; but before you put in your yeaſt beat it in a porringer with ſome of the broth, then break the cruſt of bread very ſmall and mingle it well together with the broth, pour it into a deep diſh and garniſh it with the other half of the Lemmon, and ſo ſerve them up to the Table in two diſhes.

The *Froſt fiſh* is little bigger than a *Gudgeon* and are taken in freſh brooks; when the waters are frozen they make a hole in the Ice about half a yard or yard wide, to which the fiſh repair in great numbers, where with

ſmall

ſmall nets bound to a hoop about the bigneſs of a ſiſkin-hoop with a ſtaff faſtned to it they lade them out of the hole. I have not done with the fiſh yet, being willing to let you know all of them that are to be ſeen and catch'd in the Sea and freſh waters in *New-England*, and becauſe I will not tire your patience overmuch, having no occaſion to enlarge my diſcourſe, I ſhall only name them and ſo conclude.

Aleport
Albicore
Barracha
Barracontha
Blew-fiſh
Bull-head
Bur-fiſh
Cat-fiſh
Cony-fiſh
Cusk
Clam
Rock-Cod
Sea-Cod
divers kinds of Crabs
Sea-Cucumber
Cunner
Sea-Darts or Javelins
Flail-fiſh
Flounder or Flowke
Flying-fiſh
ſeveral kinds
Sea-Flea
Grandpiſſe
Hake
Haddock
Horſe-foot
Hallibut
Hen-fiſh
Lampre
Limpin
Lumpe
Maid
Monk-fiſh
Sea-mullet
Nun-fiſh
Perch
Pollock
Periwinele
Pike
Pilot-fiſh
Plaice
Porpiſſe
Prawne
Purple-fiſh
Porgee
Remora
Sea-Raven
Sail-fiſh
Scallop

Scate	*Smelt*	*Turbet*
Stingray	*Shrimps*	*The Ulatiſe*
Sculpin	*Sprates*	*or ſaw-fiſh*
Shadd	*Star-fiſh*	*Sea-Urchin*
Spurlin	*Sword-fiſh*	*Sea-Unicorn*
Sheath-fiſh	*Thornback*	

The fiſh are ſwum by, and the Serpents are creeping on, terrible creatures, carrying ſtings in their tails. It will ſmart worſe than a *Satyrs* whip, though it were as big as Mr. *Shepperds* the mad Gentleman at *Milton-Mowbrayes Conſtantinus Laſculus.*

The chief or Captain of theſe is the Rattle-ſnake deſcribed already in my Journal, in ſome places of the Countrey there are none as at *Plimouth*, *New-town*, *Nahant* and ſome other places, they will live on one ſide of the River, and but ſwimming over and coming into the woods dye immediately.

The fat of a Rattle-ſnake is very Soveraign for frozen limbs, bruiſes, lameneſs by falls, Aches, Sprains. The heart of a Rattle-ſnake dried and pulverized and drunk with wine or beer is an approved remedy againſt the biting and venome of a Rattle-ſnake. Some body will give me thanks for diſcovering

vering theſe ſecrets and the reſt; *Non omnibus omnia conveniunt.*

The *Snake* of which there are infinite numbers of various colours, ſome black, others painted with red, yellow and white, ſome again of a graſs-green colour powdered all over as it were with ſilver duſt or *Muſcovie*-glaſs. But there is one ſort that exceeds all the reſt, and that is the Checkquered ſnake, having as many colours within the checkquers ſhaddowing one another, as there are in a Rainbow. There are two ſorts of ſnakes, the land-ſnake and the water-ſnake; the water-ſnake will be as big about the belly as the Calf of a mans leg; I never heard of any miſchief that ſnakes did, they kill them ſometimes for their skins and bones to make hatbands of, their skins likewiſe worn as a Garter is an excellent remedie againſt the cramp. I have found of the skins that they caſt in woods in ſome quantity, they caſt not their very skins, but only the ſuperfluous thin skin that is upon the very skin, for the very skin is baſted to the fleſh, ſo Lobſters and Crabs.

The Earth-worm, theſe are very rare and as ſmall as a horſe hair, but there is a Bug that lyes in the earth and eateth the ſeed, that is ſomewhat like a Maggot of a white colour with a red head, and is about

the bigneſs of ones finger and an inch or an inch and half long. There is alſo a dark dunniſh Worm or Bug of the bigneſs of an Oaten-ſtraw, and an inch long, that in the ſpring lye at the Root of Corn and Garden plants all day, and in the night creep out and devour them; theſe in ſome years deſtroy abundance of *Indian* Corn and Garden plants, and they have but one way to be rid of them, which the *Engliſh* have learnt of the *Indians*; And becauſe it is ſomewhat ſtrange, I ſhall tell you how it is, they go out into a field or garden with a Birchen-diſh, and ſpudling the earth about the roots, for they lye not deep, they gather their diſh full which may contain about a quart or three pints, then they carrie the diſh to the Sea-ſide when it is ebbing-water and ſet it a ſwimming, the water carrieth the diſh into the Sea and within a day or two if you go into your field you may look your eyes out ſooner than find any of them.

Sow-bugs or *Millipedes* there be good ſtore, but none of that ſort that are blew and turn round as a pea when they are touched; neither are there any *Beetles* nor *Maple-bugs*, but a ſtinking black and red *Bug* called a *Cacarooch* or *Cockroach*, and a little black *Bug* like a *Lady-cow* that breeds in skins and furrs and will eat them to their utter

utter ſpoil. Likewiſe there be infinite numbers of *Tikes* hanging upon the buſhes in ſummer time that will cleave to a mans garments and creep into his Breeches eating themſelves in a ſhort time into the very fleſh of a man. I have ſeen the ſtockins of thoſe that have gone through the woods covered with them. Beſides theſe there is a *Bug*, but whether it be a Native to the Countrie or a ſtranger I cannot ſay: Some are of opinion that they are brought in by the Merchant with Spaniſh goods, they infeſt our beds moſt, all day they hide themſelves, but when night comes they will creep to the ſleeping wretch and bite him worſe than a flea, which raiſeth a ſwelling knub that will itch intolerably, if you ſcratch it waxeth bigger and growes to a ſcab; and if you chance to break one of the *Bugs* it will ſtink odiouſly: they call them *Chinches* or *Wood-lice*, they are fat, red and in ſhape like a *Tike* and no bigger. There are alſo Palmer-worms which is a kind of Catterpiller, theſe ſome years will devour the leaves of Trees leaving them as naked almoſt as in winter, they do much harm in the *Engliſh* Orchards. Of *Snails* there are but few, and thoſe very little ones, they lye at the Roots of long graſs in moiſt places, and are no where elſe to be found.

Spiders and Spinners there be many, the laſt very big and of ſeveral colours.

The Piſmire or Ant muſt not be forgotten, accounted the leaſt Creature, and by *Salomon* commended for its wiſdom, Prov. 30. 24. 25. *Quatuor iſta parva ſunt humilia, tamen ſunt ſapientia, apprime ſapientia: formicæ populus infirmus, quæ comparant æſtate cibum ſuum*, &c. There are two ſorts, red Ants and black Ants, both of them are many times found winged; not long ſince they were poured upon the Sands out of the clouds in a ſtorm betwixt *Black-point* and *Saco*, where the paſſenger might have walkt up to the Ankles in them.

The Graſhopper is innumerable and bigger by much than ours in *England*, having Tinſel-wings, with help whereof they will flye and skip a great way. Next to theſe in number are your Crickets, a man can walk no where in the ſummer but he ſhall tread upon them; The *Italian* who hath them cryed up and down the ſtreets (*Grille che cantelo*) and buyeth them to put into his Gardens, if he were in *New-England* would gladly be rid of them, they make ſuch a dinn in an Evening. I could never diſcover the Organ of their voice, they have a little cliſt in their Crown which opens, and at the ſame inſtant they ſhake their wings.

The

The Eft or Swift in *New-England* is a moſt beautiful Creature to look upon, being larger than ours, and painted with glorious colours; but I lik'd him never the better for it.

Frogs too there are in ponds and upon dry land, they chirp like Birds in the ſpring, and latter end of ſummer croak like Toads. It is admirable to conſider the generating of theſe Creatures, firſt they lay their gelly on the water in ponds and ſtill waters, which comes in time to be full of black ſpots as broad as the head of a Ten-penny nail, and round, theſe ſeparate themſelves from the gleir, and after a while thruſt out a tail, then their head comes forth, after their head ſprings out their fore-legs, and then their hinder-legs, then their tail drops off, and growes to have a head and four legs too, the firſt proves a frog, the latter a water-nuet. The Herbaliſt uſeth to ſay by way of admiration, *quælibet herba deum &c.* So God is ſeen in the production of theſe ſmall Creatures which are a part of the Creation; *Laudate Jehovam cælites, laudate eum in excelſis*, &c. *Laudent nomen Jehovæ quæ ipſo præcipiente illico creata ſunt* &c. *ipſæ beſtiæ & omnes jumenta, reptilia & aves alatæ*, Pſal. 148.

The Toad is of two ſorts, one that is

ſpeckled with white, and another of a a dark earthy colour; there is of them that will climb up into Trees and ſit croaking there; but whether it be of a third ſort, or one of the other, or both, I am not able to affirm; but this I can teſtifie that there be Toads of the dark coloured kind that are as big as a groat loaf. Which report will not ſwell into the belief of my ſceptique Sirs; nor that there is a Hell, being like *Salomon*'s fool, Prov. 26. 22. *Sed ſi contunderes ſtultum in mortario cum mola piſtille, non recederet ab eo ſtultitia ejus.*

Now before I proceed any further, I muſt (to prevent miſconſtructions) tell you that theſe following Creatures, though they be not properly accounted Serpents, yet they are venomous and peſtilent Creatures. As, firſt the Rat, but he hath been brought in ſince the *Engliſh* came thither, but the Mouſe is a Native, of which there are ſeveral kinds not material to be deſcribed; the Bat or flitter mouſe is bigger abundance than any in *England* and ſwarm, which brings me to the inſects or cut-waſted Creatures again, as firſt the honey-Bee, which are carried over by the *Engliſh* and thrive there exceedingly, in time they may be produced from Bullocks when the wild Beaſts are deſtroyed. But the waſp is common,

mon, and they have a ſort of wild humble-Bee that breed in little holes in the earth. Near upon twenty years ſince there lived an old planter at *Black-point*, who on a Sunſhine day about one of the clock lying upon a green bank not far from his houſe, charged his Son, a lad of 12 years of age to awaken him when he had ſlept two hours, the old man falls aſleep and lying upon his back gaped with his mouth wide enough for a Hawke to ſhit into it; after a little while the lad ſitting by ſpied a humble-Bee creeping out of his Fathers mouth, which taking wing flew quite out of ſight, the hour as the lad gheſt being come to awaken his Father he jogg'd him and called aloud Father, Father, it is two a clock, but all would not rouſe him, at laſt he ſees the humble-Bee returning, who lighted upon the ſleepers lip and walked down as the lad conceived into his belly, and preſently he awaked.

The Countrey is ſtrangely incommodated with flyes, which the *Engliſh* call Musketaes, they are like our gnats, they will ſting ſo fiercely in ſummer as to make the faces of the *Engliſh* ſwell'd and ſcabby, as if the ſmall pox for the firſt year. Likewiſe there is a ſmall black fly no bigger than a flea, ſo numerous up in the Countrey,

that

that a man cannot draw his breath, but he will ſuck of them in: they continue about Thirty dayes ſay ſome, but I ſay three moneths, and are not only a peſterment but a plague to the Countrey. There is another ſort of fly called a Gurnipper that are like our horſe-flyes, and will bite deſperately, making the bloud to ſpurt out in great quantity; theſe trouble our *Engliſh* Cattle very much, raiſing ſwellings as big as an egg in their hides. The Butterfly is of ſeveral ſorts and larger than ours; So are their Dragon-flyes. Glow-worms have here wings, there are multitudes of them inſomuch that in the dark evening when I firſt went into the Countrey I thought the whole Heavens had been on fire, ſeeing ſo many ſparkles flying in the air: about *Mount-Carmel*, and the valley of *Acree* in the *Holy-land* there be abundance of them.

Theſe are taken for *Cantharides*. *Cantharides* are green flyes by day, in the night they paſs about like a flying Glow-worm with fire in their tails.

I have finiſhed now my relation of plants, *&c.* I have taken ſome pains in recollecting of them to memory, and ſetting of them down for their benefit from whom I may expect thanks; but I believe my reward

ward will be according to *Ben Johnſons* proverbs, Whiſtle to a Jade and he will pay you with a fart, Claw a churl by the britch and he will ſhit in your fiſt.

The people that inhabited this Countrey are judged to be of the *Tartars* called *Samonids* that border upon *Moſcovia*, and are divided into Tribes; thoſe to the Eaſt and North-eaſt are called *Churchers* and *Tarentines*, and *Monhegans*. To the South are the *Pequets* and *Narraganſets*. Weſtward *Connecticuts* and *Mowhacks*. To the Northward *Aberginians* which conſiſt of *Mattachuſets*, *Wippanaps* and *Tarrentines*. The *Pocanokets* live to the Weſtward of *Plimouth*. Not long before the *Engliſh* came into the Countrey, happened a great mortality amongſt them, eſpecially where the *Engliſh* afterwards planted, the Eaſt and Northern parts were ſore ſmitten with the Contagion; firſt by the plague, afterwards when the *Engliſh* came by the ſmall pox, the three Kingdoms or *Sagamorſhips* of the *Mattachuſets* were very populous, having under them ſeven Dukedoms or petti-*Sagamorſhips*, but by the plague were brought from 30000 to 300. There are not many now to the Eaſtward, the *Pequots* were deſtroyed by the *Engliſh*: the *Mowhacks* are about five hundred: Their ſpeech a dialect of the *Tartars*,

sors, (as also is the *Turkish* tongue) There is difference between Tongues and Languages, the division of speech at *Babel* is most properly called Languages, the rest Tongues.

As for their persons they are tall and handsome timber'd people, out-wristed, pale and lean *Tartarian* visag'd, black eyed which is accounted the strongest for sight, and generally black hair'd, both smooth and curl'd wearing of it long. No beards, or very rarely, their Teeth are very white, short and even, they account them the most necessary and best parts of man; And as the *Austreans* are known by their great lips, the *Bavarians* by their pokes under their chins, the *Jews* by their goggle eyes, so the *Indians* by their flat noses, yet are they not so much depress as they are to the Southward.

The *Indesses* that are young, are some of them very comely, having good features, their faces plump and round, and generally plump of their Bodies, as are the men likewise, and as soft and smooth as a mole-skin, of reasonable good complexions, but that they dye themselves tawnie, many prettie Brownetto's and spider finger'd L sses may be seen amongst them. The *Vetula's* or old women are lean and uglie, all of them are of a modest demeanor, considering their

Sa-

Savage breeding; and indeed do ſhame our *Engliſh* ruſticks whoſe rudeneſs in many things exceedeth theirs.

Of diſpoſition very inconſtant, crafty, timorous, quick of apprehenſion, and very ingenious, ſoon angry, and ſo malicious that they ſeldom forget an injury, and barbarouſly cruel, witneſs their direful revenges upon one another. Prone to injurious violence and ſlaughter, by reaſon of their bloud dryed up with overmuch fire, very lecherous proceeding from choller aduſt and melancholy, a ſalt and ſharp humour; very ſingurative or theeviſh, and bold importunate beggars, both Men and Women guilty of Miſoxenie or hatred to ſtrangers, a quality appropriated to the old Brittains, all of them Cannibals, eaters of humane fleſh. And ſo were formerly the Heathen-*Iriſh*, who uſed to feed upon the Buttocks of Boyes and Womens Paps; it ſeems it is natural to Savage people ſo to do. I have read in Relations of the *Indians* amongſt the *Spaniards* that they would not eat a *Spaniard* till they had kept him two or three dayes to wax tender, becauſe their fleſh was hard. At *Martins* vinyard, an Iſland that lyes South to *Plimouth* in the way to *Virginia*, certain *Indians* (whilſt I was in the Countrey) ſeiſed upon a Boat that put into

to a By-*Cove*, kill'd the men and eat them up in a ſhort time before they were diſcovered.

Their houſes which they call *Wigwams*, are built with Poles pitcht into the ground of a round form for moſt part, ſometimes ſquare, they bind down the tops of their poles, leaving a hole for ſmoak to go out at, the reſt they cover with the bark of Trees, and line the inſide of their *Wigwams* with mats made of Ruſhes painted with ſeveral colours, one good poſt they ſet up in the middle that reaches to the hole in the top, with a ſtaff a croſs before it at a convenient height, they knock in a pin on which they hang their Kettle, beneath that they ſet up a broad ſtone for a back which keepeth the poſt from burning; round by the walls they ſpread their mats and skins where the men ſleep whilſt their women dreſs theis victuals, they have commonly two doors, one opening to the South, the other to the North, and according as the wind ſits, they cloſe up one door with bark and hang a *Dears* skin or the like before the other. Towns they have none, being alwayes removing from one place to another for conveniency of food, ſometimes to thoſe places where one ſort of fiſh is moſt plentiful, other whiles where others are. I have ſeen half

hundred of their *Wigwams* together in a piece of ground and they ſhew prettily, within a day or two, or a week they have been all diſperſed. They live for the moſt part by the Sea-ſide, eſpecially in the ſpring and ſummer quarters, in winter they are gone up into the Countrie to hunt *Deer* and *Beaver*, the younger webbs going with them. Tame Cattle they have none, excepting Lice, and Doggs of a wild breed that they bring up to hunt with.

Wives they have two or three, according to the ability of their bodies and ſtrength of their concupiſcence, who have the eaſieſt labours of any women in the world; they will go out when their time is come alone, carrying a board with them two foot long, and a foot and half broad, bor'd full of holes on each ſide, having a foot beneath like a Jack that we pull Boots off with, on the top of the board a broad ſtrap of leather which they put over their fore-head, the board hanging at their back; when they are come to a Buſh or a Tree that they fancy they lay them down and are delivered in a trice, not ſo much as groaning for it, they wrap the child up in a young *Beaver*-skin with his heels cloſe to his britch, leaving a little hole if it be a Boy for his Cock to peep out at; and lace him down to the board

board upon his back, his knees reſting upon the foot beneath, then putting the ſtrap of leather upon their fore-head with the infant hanging at their back home they trudge; What other ceremonies they uſe more than dying of them with a liquor of boiled *Hemlock*-Bark, and their throwing of them into the water if they ſuſpect the Child to be gotten by any other Nation, to ſee if he will ſwim, if he ſwim they acknowledge him for their own, their names they give them when they are men grown, and covet much to be called after our *Engliſh* manner, *Robin*, *Harry*, *Phillip* and the like, very indulgent they are to their Children, and their children ſometimes to their Parents, but if they live ſo long that they become a burden to them, they will either ſtarve them or bury them alive, as it was ſuppoſed an *Indian* did his Mother at *Caſco* in *1669*.

Their Apparel before the *Engliſh* came amongſt them, was the skins of wild Beaſts with the hair on, Buskins of *Deers* skin or *Mooſe* dreſt and drawn with lines into ſeveral works, the lines being coloured with yellow, blew or red, Pumps too they have, made of tough skins without ſoles. In the winter when the ſnow will bear them, they faſten to their feet their ſnow ſhooes which are made like a large Racket we play at *Tennis*

Tennis with, lacing them with *Deers*-guts and the like, under their belly they wear a ſquare piece of leather and the like upon their poſteriors, both faſtened to a ſtring tyed about them to hide their ſecrets; on their heads they ware nothing: But ſinte they have had to do with the Engliſh they purchaſe of them a ſort of Cloth called trading cloth of which they make Mantles, Coats with ſhort ſleeves, and caps for their heads which the women uſe, but the men continue their old faſhion going bare-headed, excepting ſome old men amongſt them. They are very proud as appeareth by their ſetting themſelves out with white and blew Beads of their own making, and painting of their faces with the above mentioned colours, they weave ſometimes curious Coats with *Turkie* feathers for their Children.

Their Diet is Fiſh and Fowl, Bear, Wild-cat, Rattoon and Deer; dry'd Oyſters, *Lobſters* roſted or dryed in the ſmoak, *Lampres* and dry'd *Mooſe*-tongues, which they eſteem a diſh for a *Sagamor*; hard eggs boiled and made ſmall and dryed to thicken their broth with, ſalt they have not the uſe of, nor bread, their *Indian* Corn and Kidney beans they boil, and ſometimes eat their Corn parcht or roaſted in the ear againſt the fire; they feed likewiſe upon earth-nuts,

or ground-nuts, roots of water-Lillies, Chef-nuts, and divers ſorts of Berries. They beat their Corn to powder and put it up into bags, which they make uſe of when ſtormie weather or the like will not ſuffer them to look out for their food. *Pompions* and water-*Mellons* too they have good ſtore; they have prodigious ſtomachs, devouring a cruel deal, meer *voragoes*, never giving over eating as long as they have it, between meals ſpending their time in ſleep till the next kettleſull is boiled, when all is gone they ſatisfie themſelves with a ſmall quantity of the meal, making it ſerve as the frugal bit amongſt the old *Britains*, which taken to the mountenance of a Bean would ſatisfie both thirſt and hunger. If they have none of this, as ſometimes it falleth out (being a very careleſs people not providing againſt the ſtorms of want and tempeſt of neceſſity) they make uſe of Sir *Francis Drake*'s remedy for hunger, go to ſleep.

They live long, even to an hundred years of age, if they be not cut off by their Children, war, and the plague, which together with the ſmall pox hath taken away abundance of them. *Piny* reckons up but 300 Diſeaſes in and about man, latter writers Six thouſand, 236 belonging to the eyes. There are not ſo many Diſeaſes raign-

ing

ing amongſt them as our *Europeans*. The great pox is proper to them, by reaſon (as ſome do deem) that they are *Man-eaters*, which Diſeaſe was brought amongſt our *Europeans* firſt by the *Spaniards* that went with *Chriſtopher Columbus* who brought it to *Naples* with their *Indian*-women, with whom the *Italians* and *French* converſed *Anno Dom.* 1493. *Paracelſus* ſaith it happned in the year 1478 and 1480. But all agree that it was not known in *Europe* before *Columbus* his voyage to *America*. It hath continued amongſt us above two hundred and three ſcore years. There are Diſeaſes that are proper to certain climates, as the Leproſie to *Ægypt*, ſwelling of the Throat or *Mentegra* to *Aſia*, the ſweating ſickneſs to the Inhabitants of the North, to the *Portugals* the Phthiſick, to *Savoy* the mumps; So to the *Weſt-Indies* the Pox, but this doth not exclude other Diſeaſes. In *New-England* the *Indians* are afflicted with peſtilent Feavers, Plague, Black-pox, Conſumption of the Lungs, Falling-ſickneſs, Kings-evil, and a Diſeaſe called by the *Spaniard* the Plague in the back, with us *Empyema*, their Phyſicians are the *Powaws* or *Indian* Prieſts who cure ſometimes by charms and medicine, but in a general infection they ſeldom come amongſt them,

therefore they uſe their own remedies, which is ſweating, *&c.* Their manner is when they have plague or ſmall pox amongſt them to cover their *Wigwams* with Bark ſo cloſe that no Air can enter in, lining them (as I ſaid before) within, and making a great fire they remain there with a ſtewing heat till they are in a top ſweat, and then run out into the Sea or River, and preſently after they are come into their Hutts again they either recover or give up the Ghoſt; they dye patiently both men and women, not knowing of a Hell to ſcare them, nor a Conſcience to terrifie them. In times of general Mortality they omit the Ceremonies of burying, expoſing their dead Carkaſes to the Beaſts of prey. But at other times they dig a Pit and ſet the diſeaſed therein upon his breech upright, and throwing in the earth, cover it with the ſods and bind them down with ſticks, driving in two ſtakes at each end; their mournings are ſomewhat like the howlings of the *Iriſh*, ſeldom at the grave but in the *Wigwam* where the party dyed, blaming the Devil for his hard heartedneſs, and concluding with rude prayers to him to afflict them no further.

They acknowledge a God who they call *Squantam*, but worſhip him they do not, be-

becauſe (they ſay) he will do them no harm. But *Abbamocho* or *Cheepie* many times ſmites them with incurable Diſeaſes, ſcares them with his Apparitions and panick Terrours, by reaſon whereof they live in a wretched conſternation worſhipping the Devil for fear. One black *Robin* an *Indian* ſitting down in the Corn field belonging to the houſe where I reſided, ran out of his *Wigwam* frighted with the apparition of two infernal ſpirits in the ſhape of *Mohawkes*. Another time two *Indians* and an *Indeſs*, came running into our houſe crying out they ſhould all dye, *Cheepie* was gone over the field gliding in the Air with a long rope hanging from one of his legs: we askt them what he was like, they ſaid all wone *Engliſhman*, clothed with hat and coat, ſhooes and ſtockings, *&c.* They have a remarkable obſervation of a flame that appears before the death of an *Indian* or *Engliſh* upon their *Wigwams* in the dead of the night: The firſt time that I did ſee it, I was call'd out by ſome of them about twelve of the clock, it being a very dark night, I perceived it plainly mounting into the Air over our Church, which was built upon a plain little more than half a quarter of a mile from our dwelling houſe, on the Northſide of the Church: look on

what ſide of a houſe it appears, from that Coaſt reſpectively you ſhall hear of a Coarſe within two or three days.

They worſhip the Devil (as I ſaid) their Prieſts are called *Powaws* and are little better than Witches, for they have familiar conference with him, who makes them invulnerable, that is ſhot-free and ſtick-free. Craftie Rogues, abuſing the reſt at their pleaſure, having power over them by reaſon of their Diabolical Art in curing of Diſeaſes, which is performed with rude Ceremonies; they place the ſick upon the ground ſitting, and dance in an Antick manner round about him, beating their naked breaſts with a ſtrong hand, and making hideous faces, ſometimes calling upon the Devil for his help, mingling their prayers with horrid and barbarous charms; if the ſick recover, they ſend rich gifts, their Bowes and Arrowes, *Wampompers*, *Mohacks*, *Beaver skins*, or other rich Furs to the Eaſtward, where there is a vaſt Rock not far from the ſhore, having a hole in it of an unſearchable profundity, into which they throw them.

Their Theologie is not much, but queſtionleſs they acknowledge a God and a Devil, and ſome ſmall light they have of the Souls immortality; for ask them whither

ther they go when they dye, they will tell you pointing with their finger to Heaven beyond the white mountains, and do hint at *Noah*'s Floud, as may be conceived by a ſtory they have received from Father to Son, time out of mind, that a great while agon their Countrey was drowned, and all the People and other Creatures in it, only one *Powaw* and his *Webb* foreſeeing the Floud fled to the white mountains carrying a hare along with them and ſo eſcaped; after a while the *Powaw* ſent the *Hare* away, who not returning emboldned thereby they deſcended, and lived many years after, and had many Children, from whom the Countrie was filled again with *Indians*. Some of them tell another ſtory of the *Beaver*, ſaying that he was their Father.

Their learning is very little or none, Poets they are as may be gheſſed by their formal ſpeeches, ſometimes an hour long, the laſt word of a line riming with the laſt word of the following line, and the whole doth *Conſtare ex pedibus*. Muſical too they be, having many pretty odd barbarous tunes which they make uſe of vocally at marriages and feaſtings; but Inſtruments they had none before the *Engliſh* came amongſt them, ſince they have imitated them and will make out Kitts and ſtring them as neat-

ly, and as Artificially as the best Fiddle-maker amongst us; and will play our plain lessons very exactly: the only Fidler that was in the Province of *Meyn*, when I was there, was an *Indian* called *Seezway*, whom the Fishermen and planters when they had a mind to be merry made use of.

Arithmetick they skill not, reckoning to ten upon their fingers, and if more doubling of it by holding their fingers up, their age they reckon by Moons, and their actions by sleeps, as, if they go a journie, or are to do any other business they will say, three sleeps me walk, or two or three sleeps me do such a thing, that is in two or three days. Astronomie too they have no knowledge of, seldom or never taking observation of the Stars, Eclipses, or Comets that I could perceive; but they will Prognosticate shrewdly what weather will fall out. They are generally excellent *Zenagogues* or guides through their Countrie.

Their exercises are hunting and fishing, in both they will take abundance of pains. When the snow will bear them, the young and lustie *Indians*, (leaving their papouses and old people at home) go forth to hunt *Moose*, *Deere*, *Bear* and *Beaver*, Thirty or forty miles up into the Countrey; when they light upon a *Moose* they run him down, which

which is ſometimes in half a day, ſometimes a whole day, but never give him over till they have tyred him, the ſnow being uſually four foot deep, and the Beaſt very heavie he ſinks every ſtep, and as he runs ſometimes bears down Arms of Trees that hang in his way, with his horns, as big as a mans thigh; other whiles, if any of their dogs (which are but ſmall) come near, yerking out his heels (for he ſtrikes like a horſe) if a ſmall Tree be in the way he breaks it quite aſunder with one ſtroak, at laſt they get up to him on each ſide and tranſpierce him with their Lances, which formerly were no other but a ſtaff of a yard and half pointed with a Fiſhes bone made ſharp at the end, but ſince they put on pieces of ſword-blades which they purchaſe of the *French*, and having a ſtrap of leather faſtned to the but end of the ſtaff which they bring down to the midſt of it, they dart it into his ſides, *hæret latere lethalis arundo*, the poor Creature groans, and walks on heavily, for a ſpace, then ſinks and falls down like a ruined building, making the Earth to quake; then preſently in come the Victors, who having cut the throat of the ſlain take off his skin, their young webbs by this time are walking towards them with heavie bags and kettles at their backs,

backs, who laying down their burdens fall to work upon the Carkass, take out the heart, and from that the bone, cut off the left foot behind, draw out the sinews, and cut out his tongue *&c.* and as much of the Venison as will serve to satiate the hungry mawes of the Company: mean while the men pitch upon a place near some spring, and with their snow shoos shovel the snow away to the bare Earth in a circle, making round about a wall of snow; in the midst they make their *Vulcan* or fire near to a great Tree, upon the snags whereof they hang their kettles fil'd with the Venison; whilst that boils, the men after they have refresht themselves with a pipe of Tobacco dispose themselves to sleep. The women tend the Cookerie, some of them scrape the slime and fat from the skin, cleanse the sinews, and stretch them and the like, when the venison is boiled the men awake, and opening of their bags take out as much *Indian* meal as will serve their turns for the present; they eat their broth with spoons, and their flesh they divide into gobbets, eating now and then with it as much meal as they can hold betwixt three fingers, their drink they fetch from the spring, and were not acquainted with other, untill the *French* and *English* traded with that curst liquor called

called *Rum*, *Rum-bullion*, or kill-Devil, which is ſtronger than ſpirit of Wine, and is drawn from the droſs of Sugar and Sugar Canes, this they love dearly, and will part with all they have to their bare skins for it, being perpetually drunk with it, as long as it is to be had, it hath killed many of them, eſpecially old women who have dyed when dead drunk. Thus inſtead of bringing of them to the knowledge of Chriſtianitie, we have taught them to commit the beaſtly and crying ſins of our Nation, for a little profit. When the *Indians* have ſtuft their paunches, if it be fair weather and about midday they venture forth again, but if it be foul and far ſpent, they betake themſelves to their field-bed at the ſign of the Star, expecting the opening of the Eaſtern window, which if it promiſe ſerenity, they truſs up their fardles, and away for another *Mooſe*, this courſe they continue for ſix weeks or two moneths, making their *Webbs* their *Mules* to carry their luggage, they do not trouble themſelves with the horns of *Mooſe* or other *Deer*, unleſs it be near an *Engliſh* plantation; becauſe they are weighty & cumberſome. If the *Engliſh* could procure them to bring them in, they would be worth the pains and charge, being ſold in *England* after the rate of forty or fifty pounds

pounds a Tun; the red heads of *Deer* are the faireſt and fulleſt of marrow, and lighteſt; the black heads are heavie and have leſs marrow; the white are the worſt, and the worſt nouriſhed. When the *Indians* are gone, there gathers to the Carkaſs of the *Mooſe* thouſands of *Mattriſes*, of which there are but few or none near the Sea-coaſts to be ſeen, theſe devour the remainder in a quarter of the time that they were hunting of it.

Their fiſhing followes in the ſpring, ſummer and fall of the leaf. Firſt for *Lobſters*, *Clams*, *Flouke*, *Lumps* or *Pudles*, and *Alewives*; afterwards, for *Baſs*, *Cod*, *Rock*, *Blewfiſh*, *Salmon*, and *Lampres*, &c.

The *Lobſters* they take in large Bayes when it is low water, the wind ſtill, going out in their *Birchen-Canows* with a ſtaff two or three yards long, made ſmall and ſharpen'd at one end, and nick'd with deep nicks to take hold. When they ſpye the *Lobſter* crawling upon the Sand in two fathom water, more or leſs, they ſtick him towards the head and bring him up. I have known thirty *Lobſters* taken by an *Indian* lad in an hour and a half, thus they take *Flouke* and *Lumps*; *Clams* they dig out of the *Clam-banks* upon the flats and in creeks when it is low water, where they are bedded ſometimes

times a yard deep one upon another, the beds a quarter of a mile in length, and leſs, the *Alewives* they take with Nets like a purſenet put upon a round hoop'd ſtick with a handle in freſh ponds where they come to ſpawn. The *Baſs* and *Blew-fiſh* they take in harbours, and at the mouth of barr'd Rivers being in their *Canows*, ſtriking them with a fiſgig, a kind of dart or ſtaff, to the lower end whereof they faſten a ſharp jagged bone (ſince they make them of Iron) with a ſtring faſtened to it, as ſoon as the fiſh is ſtruck they pull away the ſtaff, leaving the bony head in the fiſhes body and faſten the other end of the ſtring to the *Canow*: Thus they will hale after them to ſhore half a dozen or half a ſcore great fiſhes: this way they take *Sturgeon*; and in dark evenings when they are upon the fiſhing ground near a Bar of Sand (where the *Sturgeon* feeds upon ſmall fiſhes (like *Eals*) that are called Lances ſucking them out of the Sands where they lye hid, with their hollow Trunks, for other mouth they have none) the *Indian* lights a piece of dry *Birch-Bark* which breaks out into a flame & holds it over the ſide of his *Canow*, the *Sturgeon* ſeeing this glaring light mounts to the Surface of the water where he is ſlain and taken with a fiſgig. *Salmons* and *Lampres*

are

are catch'd at the falls of Rivers. All the Rivers of note in the Countrey have two or three desperate falls distant one from another for some miles, for it being rising ground from the Sea and mountainous within land, the Rivers having their Originals from great lakes, and hastning to the Sea, in their passage meeting with Rocks that are not so easily worn away, as the loose earthie mould beneath the Rock, makes a fall of the water in some Rivers as high as a house: you would think it strange to see, yea admire if you saw the bold *Barbarians* in their light *Canows* rush down the swift and headlong stream with desperate speed, but with excellent dexterity, guiding his *Canow* that seldom or never it shoots under water or overturns, if it do they can swim naturally, striking their pawes under their throat like a dog, and not spreading their Arms as we do; they turn their *Canow* again and go into it in the water.

Their Merchandize are their beads, which are their money, of these there are two sorts, blew Beads and white Beads, the first is their Gold, the last their Silver, these they work out of certain shells so cunningly that neither *Jew* nor Devil can counterfeit, they dril them and string them, and make many curious works with them to adorn

dorn the perſons of their *Sagamours* and principal men and young women, as Belts, Girdles, Tablets, Borders for their womens hair, Bracelets, Necklaces, and links to hang in their ears. Prince *Phillip* a little before I came for *England* coming to *Boſton* had a Coat on and Buskins ſet thick with theſe Beads in pleaſant wild works and a broad Belt of the ſame, his Accoutrements were valued at Twenty pounds. The *Engliſh* Merchant giveth them ten ſhillings a fathom for their white, and as much more or near upon for their blew Beads. Delicate ſweet diſhes too they make of *Birch-Bark* ſowed with threads drawn from *Spruſe* or white *Cedar-Roots*, and garniſhed on the out-ſide with flouriſht works, and on the brims with gliſtering quills taken from the *Porcupine*, and dyed, ſome black, others red, the white are natural, theſe they make of all ſizes from a dram cup to a diſh containing a pottle, likewiſe Buckets to carry water or the like, large Boxes too of the ſame materials, diſhes, ſpoons and trayes wrought very ſmooth and neatly out of the knots of wood, baskets, bags, and matts woven with *Sparke*, bark of the *Line-Tree* and *Ruſhes* of ſeveral kinds, dyed as before, ſome black, blew, red, yellow, bags of *Porcupine* quills woven and dyed alſo; Coats woven of

Turkie

Turkie-feathers for their Children, Tobacco pipes of ſtone with Imagerie upon them, Kettles of *Birchen-bark* which they uſed before they traded with the *French* for Copper Kettles, by all which you may apparently ſee that neceſſity was at firſt the mother of all inventions. The women are the workers of moſt of theſe, and are now, here and there one excellent needle woman, and will milk a Cow nearly, their richeſt trade are Furs of divers ſorts, Black *Fox*, *Beaver*, *Otter*, *Bear*, *Sables*, *Mattrices*, *Fox*, *Wild-Cat*, *Rattoons*, *Martins*, *Muſquaſh*, *Mooſe-skins*.

Ships they have none, but do prettily imitate ours in their *Birchen-pinnaces*, their *Canows* are made of *Birch*, they ſhape them with flat Ribbs of white *Cedar*, and cover them with large ſheets of *Birch-bark*, ſowing them through with ſtrong threds of *Spruſe-Roots* or white *Cedar*, and pitch them with a mixture of *Turpentine* and the hard roſen that is dryed with the Air on the outſide of the Bark of *Firr-Trees*. Theſe will carry half a dozen or three or four men and a conſiderable fraight, in theſe they ſwim to Sea twenty, nay forty miles, keeping from the ſhore a league or two, ſometimes to ſhorten their voyage when they are to double a Cape they will put to ſhore, and

two of them taking up the *Canow* carry it croſs the Cape or neck of land to the other ſide, and to Sea again; they will indure an incredible great Sea, mounting upon the working billowes like a piece of Corke; but they require skilful hands to guide them in rough weather, none but the *Indians* ſcarce dare to undertake it, ſuch like Veſſels the Ancient *Brittains* uſed, as *Lucan* relates.

Primum cana ſalix, madefactio vimine, parvam
Texitur in puppim, cæſoque induta juvenco,
Vectoris patiens tumidum ſuper emicat amnem.
Sic Venetus ſtagnante Pado, fuſoque Britannus
Navigat oceano——

When Sicoris *to his own banks reſtor'd*
Had left the field, of twigs, and willow board
They made ſmall Boats, cover'd with Bullocks hide,
In which they reacht the Rivers further ſide.
So ſail the Veneti if Padus *flow,*
The Brittains ſail on their calm ocean ſo:
So the Ægyptians ſail with woven Boats
Of paper ruſhes in their Nilus *Floats.*

Their Government is monarchical, the Patrueius or they that deſcend from the eldeſt proceeding from his loyns, is the Roytelet of the Tribe, and if he have Daughters, his Son dying without a Son, the Government deſcends to his Daughters Son: after the ſame manner, their lands deſcend. *Chectadaback* was the chief *Sachem* or *Roytelet* of the *Maſſachuſets*, when the *Engliſh* firſt ſet down there. *Maſſaſoit*, the great *Sachem* of the *Plimouth Indians*, his dwelling was at a place called *Sowans*, about four miles diſtant from *New-Plimouth*. *Saſaſacus* was the chief *Sachem* of the *Pequots*, and *Mientoniack* of the *Narraganſets*. The chief *Roytelet* amongſt the *Mohawks* now living, is a *Dutchmans* Baſtard, and the *Roytelet* now of the *Pocanakets*, that is the *Plimouth-Indians*, is Prince *Philip* alias *Metacon*, the Grandſon of *Maſſaſoit*. Amongſt the Eaſtern *Indians*, *Summerſant* formerly was a famous *Sachem*. The now living *Sachems* of note are *Sabaccaman*, *Terrumkin* and *Robinhood*.

Their Wars are with Neighbouring Tribes, but the *Mowhawks* are enemies to all the other *Indians*, their weapons of Defence and Offence are Bowes and Arrowes, of late he is a poor *Indian* that is not maſter

ſter of two Guns, which they purchaſe of the *French*, and powder and ſhot, they are generally excellent marks men; their other weapons are *Tamahawks* which are ſtaves two foot and a half long with a knob at the end as round as a bowl, and as big as that we call the Jack or Miſtriſs. Lances too they have made (as I have ſaid before) with broken ſword blades, likewiſe they have Hatchets and knives; but theſe are weapons of a latter date. They colour their faces red all over, ſuppoſing that it makes them the more terrible, they are luſty Souldiers to ſee to and very ſtrong, meer *Hercules Ruſticuſes*, their fights are by Ambuſhments and Surpriſes, coming upon one another unawares. They will march a hundred miles through thick woods and ſwamps to the *Mowhawks* Countrey, and the *Mowhawks* into their Countrey, meeting ſometimes in the woods, or when they come into an *Enemies* Countrey build a rude fort with *Pallizadoes*, having loop-holes out of which they ſhoot their Arrowes, and fire their Guns, pelting at one another a week or moneth together; If any of them ſtep out of the Fort they are in danger to be taken priſoners by the one ſide or the other; that ſide that gets the victory excoriats the hair-ſcalp of the principal ſlain Enemies which

they bear away in Triumph, their priſoners they bring home, the old men and women they knock in the head, the young women they keep, and the men of war they torture to death, as the Eaſtern *Indians* did two *Mowhawks* whilſt I was there, they bind him to a Tree and make a great fire before him, then with ſharp knives they cut off the firſt joynts of his fingers and toes, then clap upon them hot Embers to ſear the vains; ſo they cut him a pieces joynt after joynt, ſtill applying hot Embers to the place to ſtanch the bloud, making the poor wretch to ſing all the while: when Arms and Legs are gone, they fley off the skin of their Heads, and preſently put on a Cap of burning Embers, then they open his breaſt and take out his heart, which while it is yet living in a manner they give to their old Squaes, who are every one to have a bite at it. Theſe Barbarous Cuſtoms were uſed amongſt them more frequently before the *Engliſh* came; but ſince by the great mercy of the Almighty they are in a way to be Civilized and converted to Chriſtianity; there being three Churches of *Indians* gathered together by the pains of Mr. *John Eliot* and his Son, who Preaches to them in their Native language, and hath rendered the Bible in that Language for the benefit of

the

the *Indians*. Theſe go clothed like the *Engliſh*, live in framed houſes, have flocks of Corn and Cattle about them, which when they are fat they bring to the *Engliſh* Markets, the Hogs that they rear are counted the beſt in *New-England*. Some of their Sons have been brought up Scholars in *Harvard* Colledge, and I was told that there was but two Fellowes in that Colledge, and one of them was an *Indian*; ſome few of theſe Chriſtian *Indians* have of late Apoſtatized and fallen back to their old Superſtition and courſe of life.

Thus much ſhall ſuffice concerning *New-England*, as it was when the *Indians* ſolely poſſeſt it. I will now proceed to give you an accompt of it, as it is under the management of the *Engliſh*; but methinks I hear my ſceptick Readers muttering out of their ſcuttle mouths, what will accrew to us by this rambling *Logodiarce*? you do but bring ſtraw into *Egypt*, a Countrey abounding with Corn. Thus by theſe *Famacides* who are ſo minutely curious, I am dejected from my hope, whilſt they challenge the freedom of *David*'s Ruffins, Our Tongues are our own, whoſhall controll us. I have done what I can to pleaſe you, I have piped and you will not dance. I have told you as ſtrange things as ever you or your Fathers

have heard. The *Italian* ſaith *Chi vide un miraculo facilmente ne crede un altro*, he that hath ſeen one miracle will eaſilie believe another, *miranda canunt ſed non credenda poetæ.* Oh I ſee the pad, you never heard nor ſaw the like, therefore you do not believe me; well Sirs I ſhall not ſtrain your belief any further, the following Relation I hope will be more tolerable, yet I could (it is poſſible) inſert as wonderful things as any my pen hath yet gone over, and may, but it muſt be upon condition you will not put me to the proof of it. *Nemo tenetur ad impoſſibilia*, no man is obliged to do more than is in his power, is a rule in law. To be ſhort; if you cannot with the *Bee* gather the honey, with the Spider ſuck out the poyſon, as Sir *John Davis* hath it.

The Bee and Spider by a divers power
Suck honey and poyſon from the ſelf-ſame flower.

I am confident you will get but little poyſon here, no 'tis the poyſon of *Aſps* under your tongue that ſwells you: truly, I do take you rather to be Spider catchers than Spiders, ſuch as will not laudably imploy themſelves, nor ſuffer others; you may well ſay *non amo hominem, ſed non poſ-*

ſum

ſum dicere quare, unleſs it be becauſe I am a Veroneſſa, no Romancer. To conclude; if with your mother wit, you can mend the matter, take pen in hand and fall to work, do your Countrey ſome ſervice as I have done according to my Talent. Henceforth you are to expect no more Relations from me. I am now return'd into my Native Countrey, and by the providence of the Almighty, and the bounty of my Royal Soveraigneſs am diſpoſed to a holy quiet of ſtudy and meditation for the good of my ſoul; and being bleſſed with a tranſmentitation or change of mind, and weaned from the world, may take up for my word, *non eſt mortale quod opto*. If what I have done is thought uprears for the approvement of thoſe to whom it is intended, I ſhall be more than meanly contented.

New-England was firſt diſcovered by *John Cabota* and his Son *Sebaſtian* in *Anno Dom.* 1514. A further diſcovery afterwards was made by the honourable Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Knight in *Anno* 1584. when as *Virginia* was diſcovered, which together with *Mary-land*, *New-England*, *Nova Scotia* was known by one common name to the *Indians*, *Wingandicoa*, and by Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in honour of our Virgin Queen, in whoſe name he took poſſeſſion of it, *Virginia*. In

King *James* his Reign it was divided into Provinces as is before named. In 1602. theſe north parts were further diſcovered by Capt. *Bartholomew Goſnold*. The firſt *Engliſh* that planted there, ſet down not far from the *Narraganſets-Bay*, and called their Colony *Plimouth*, ſince old *Plimouth*, *An. Dom.* 1602. Sir *John Popham* Lord chief Juſtice authorized by his Majeſty, King *James*, ſent a Colony of *Engliſh* to *Sagadebock*, *An.* 1606. *Newfound-land* was diſcovered by one *Andrew Thorn* an Engliſh man in *Anno* 1527. Sir *Humphrey Gilbert* a weſt Countrey Knight took poſſeſſion of it in the Queens name, *Anno* 1582. The two firſt Colonies in *New-England* failing, there was a freſh ſupply of *Engliſh* who ſet down in other parts of the Countrey, and have continued in a flouriſhing condition to this day.

The whole Countrey now is divided into Colonies, and for your better underſtanding obſerve, a Colony is a ſort of people that come to inhabit a place before not inhabited, or *Colonus quaſi*, becauſe they ſhould be Tillers of the Earth. From hence by an uſual figure the Countrey where they ſit down, is called a Colony or Plantation.

The firſt of theſe that I ſhall relate of, though laſt in poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*, is now our moſt Southerly Colony, and next ad-

adjoyning to *Mary-land*, *ſcil.* the *Manadaes* or *Manahanent* lying upon the great River *Mohegan*, which was firſt diſcovered by Mr. *Hudſon*, and ſold preſently by him to the *Dutch* without Authority from his Soveraign the King of *England*, *Anno* 1608. The *Dutch* in 1614 began to plant there, and call'd it *New-Netherlands*, but Sir *Samuel Argal* Governour of *Virginia* routed them, the *Dutch* after this got leave of King *James* to put in there for freſh water in their paſſage to *Braſile*, and did not offer to plant until a good while after the *Engliſh* were ſettled in the Countrey. In *Anno* 1664 his Majeſtie *Charles* the Second ſent over four worthie Gentlemen Commiſſioners to reduce the Colonies into their bounds, who had before incroached upon one another, who marching with Three hundred red-Coats to *Manadaes* or *Manhatses* took from the *Dutch* their chief town then called *New-Amſterdam*, now *New York*, the Twenty ninth of *Auguſt* turn'd out their Governour with a ſilver leg, and all but thoſe that were willing to acknowledge ſubjection to the King of *England*, ſuffering them to enjoy their houſes and eſtates as before. Thirteen days after Sir *Robert Carr* took the Fort and Town of *Auravia* now called *Albany*; and Twelve days after that, the Fort and Town

of

of *Awſapha*, then *De-la-ware* Caſtle, man'd with *Dutch* and *Sweeds*. So now the *Engliſh* are maſters of three handſome Towns, three ſtrong Forts and a Caſtle, not loſing one man. The firſt Governour of theſe parts for the King of *England* was Colonel *Nicols*, a noble Gentleman, and one of his Majeſties Commiſſioners, who coming for *England* in *Anno Dom.* 1668 as I take it, ſurrendered the Government to Colonel *Longlace*.

The Countrey here is bleſſ'd with the richeſt ſoil in all *New-England*, I have heard it reported from men of Judgement and Integrity, that one Buſhel of *European-Wheat* hath yielded a hundred in one year. Their other Commodities are Furs, and the like.

New-York is ſituated at the mouth of the great River *Mohegan*, and is built with *Dutch* Brick *alla-moderna*, the meaneſt houſe therein being valued at One hundred pounds, to the Landward it is compaſſed with a Wall of good thickneſs; at the entrance of the River is an Iſland well fortified, and hath command of any Ship that ſhall attempt to paſs without their leave.

Albany is ſituated upon the ſame River on the Weſt-ſide, and is due North from *New-York* ſomewhat above Fifty miles.

Along

Along the Sea-ſide Eaſtward are many *Engliſh*-Towns, as firſt *Weſtcheſter*, a Sea-Town about Twenty miles from *New-York*; to the Eaſtward of this is *Greenwich*, another Sea-Town much about the ſame diſtance; then *Chicheſter*, *Fairfield*, *Stratford*, *Milford*, all Sea-Towns twenty and thirty mile diſtant from one another, twenty miles Eaſtward of *Milford* is *Newhaven* the Metropolis of the Colony begun in 1637. One Mr. *Eaton* being there Governour: it is near to the ſhoals of *Cape Cod*, and is one of the four united Colonies.

The next Sea-Town Eaſtward of *Newhaven* is called *Guilford* about ten mile, and I think belonging to that Colony.

From *Guilford* to *Connecticut*-River, is near upon twenty miles, the freſh River *Connecticut* bears the name of another Colony begun in the year 1636 and is alſo one of the four united Colonies. Upon this River are ſituated 13 Towns, within two, three & four miles off one another. At the mouth of the River, on the Weſt-ſide is the *Lord-Say*, and *Brooks fort*, called *Saybrook-fort*. Beyond this Northward is the Town of *Windſor*, then *Northampton*, then *Pinſers-houſe*. On the Eaſtſide of the River, *Hartford*, about it low land well ſtored with meadow and very fertile. *Wethersfield* is alſo

alſo ſituated upon *Connecticut* River and *Springfield*; but this Town although here ſeated, is in the juriſdiction of the *Mattachuſets*, and hath been infamous by reaſon of Witches therein. *Hadley* lyes to the Northward of *Springfield*. *New-London* which I take to be in the juriſdiction of this Coloney is ſituated to the Eaſtward of *Connecticut*-River by a ſmall River, and is not far from the Sea. From *Connecticut*-River *long Iſland* ſtretcheth it ſelf to *Mohegan* one hundred and twenty miles, but it is but narrow and about ſixteen miles from the main; the conſiderableſt Town upon it is *Southampton* built on the Southſide of the Iſland towards the Eaſtern end: oppoſite to this on the Northernſide is *Feverſham*, Weſtward is *Aſhford*, *Huntingdon*, &c. The Iſland is well ſtored with Sheep and other Cattle, and Corn, and is reaſonable populous. Between this Iſland and the mouth of *Connecticut*-River lyeth three ſmall Iſlands, *Shelter-Iſland*, *Fiſhers-Iſland*, and the Iſle of *Wight*. Over againſt *New-London* full South lyeth *Block-Iſland*.

The next place of note on the Main is *Narraganſets-Bay*, within which Bay is *Rhode Iſland* a Harbour for the *Shunamitiſh* Brethren, as the Saints Errant, the Quakers who are rather to be eſteemed Vagabonds, than Religious perſons, &c. At

At the further end of the *Bay* by the mouth of *Narraganſets*-River, on the South-ſide thereof was old *Plimouth* plantation *Anno* 1602. Twenty mile out to Sea, South of *Rhode-Iſland*, lyeth *Martins* vineyard in the way to *Virginia*, this Iſland is governed by a diſcreet Gentleman Mr. *Mayhew* by name. To the Eaſtward of *Martin*'s vinyard lyeth *Nantocket-Iſland*, and further Eaſtward *Elizabeths-Iſland*, theſe Iſlands are twenty or thirty mile aſunder, and now we are come to *Cape-Cod*.

Cape-Cod was ſo called at the firſt by Captain *Goſnold* and his Company *Anno Dom.* 1602, becauſe they took much of that fiſh there; and afterward was called *Cape-James* by Captain *Smith*: the point of the *Cape* is called *Point-Cave* and *Tuckers* Terror, and by the *French* and *Dutch* *Mallacar*, by reaſon of the perillous ſhoals. The firſt place to be taken notice of on the South-ſide of the *Cape* is *Weſts*-Harbour, the firſt Sea-Town *Sandwich* formerly called *Duxbury* in the Juriſdiction of *New-Plimouth*. Doubling the *Cape* we come into the great *Bay*, on the Weſt whereof is *New-Plimouth-Bay*, on the Southweſt-end of this *Bay* is ſituated *New Plimouth*, the firſt *Engliſh*-Colony that took firm poſſeſſion in this Countrey, which was in 1620, and the firſt Town built there.

therein, whoſe longitude is 315 degrees, in latitude 41 degrees and 37 minutes, it was built nine years before any other Town, from the beginning of it to 1669 is juſt forty years, in which time there hath been an increaſing of forty Churches in this Colony (but many more in the reſt,) and Towns in all *New-England* one hundred and twenty, for the moſt part along the Sea-Coaſts, (as being wholſomeſt) for ſomewhat more than two hundred miles: onely on *Connecticut*-River (as I have ſaid) is thirteen Towns not far off one another.

The other Towns of note in this Colony are *Green-Harbour* to the Eaſtward of *Plimouth* towards the point of the *Cape*, & therefore ſomewhat unacceſſible by land, here is excellent Timber for ſhipping; then *Marſhfield*, *Yarmouth*, *Rehoboth*, *Bridgwater*, *Warwick*, *Taunton*, *Eaſtham*, by the *Indians* called *Namſet*.

The firſt Town Northeaſt from *Greenharbor* is *Situate* in the juriſdiction of the *Mattachuſets*-Colony, more Northward of *Situate* is *Conchuſſet* and *Hull* a little Burg lying open to the Sea, from thence we came to *Merton-point* over againſt which is *Pullin-point*. Upon *Merton-point* (which is on the Larboard-ſide) is a Town called *Nantaſcot*, which is two Leagues from *Boſton*, where Ships

Ships commonly caſt Anchor. *Pullin-point* is ſo called, becauſe the Boats are by the ſeaſing or Roads haled againſt the Tide which is very ſtrong, it is the uſual Channel for Boats to paſs into *Mattachuſets-Bay*.

There is an Iſland on the South-ſide of the paſſage containing eight Acres of ground. Upon a riſing hill within this Iſland is mounted a Caſtle commanding the entrance, no ſtately Edifice, nor ſtrong; built with Brick and Stone, kept by a Captain, under whom is a maſter-Gunner and others.

The *Bay* is large, made by many Iſlands, the chief *Deere*-Iſland, which is within a flight ſhot of *Pullin-point*, great ſtore of *Deere* were wont to ſwim thither from the Main; then *Bird*-Iſland, *Glaſs*-Iſland, *Slate*-Iſland, the Governours Garden, where the firſt Apple-Trees in the Countrey were planted, and a vinyard; then *Round*-Iſland, and *Noddles*-Iſland not far from *Charles*-Town: moſt of theſe Iſlands lye on the North-ſide of the *Bay*.

The next Town to *Nantaſcot* on the South-ſide of the *Bay* is *Wiſſaguſet* a ſmall Village, about three miles from *Mount-wolleſton*, about this Town the ſoil is very fertile.

Within ſight of this is *Mount-wolleſton* or *Merry-mount*, called *Maſſachuſets*-fields, where

where *Chicatabat* the greateſt *Sagamore* of the Countrey lived before the plague: here the Town of *Braintree* is ſeated, no Boat nor Ship can come near to it, here is an Iron mill: to the Weſt of this Town is *Naponſet*-River.

Six miles beyond *Braintree* lyeth *Dorcheſter*, a frontire Town pleaſantly ſeated, and of large extent into the main land, well watered with two ſmall Rivers, her body and wings filled ſomewhat thick with houſes to the number of two hundred and more, beautified with fair Orchards and Gardens, having alſo plenty of Corn-land, and ſtore of Cattle, counted the greateſt Town heretofore in *New-England*, but now gives way to *Boſton*, it hath a Harbour to the North for Ships.

A mile from *Dorcheſter* is the Town of *Roxbury*, a fair and handſome Countrey Town, the ſtreets large, the Inhabitants rich, repleniſhed with Orchards and Gardens, well watered with ſprings and ſmall freſhets, a brook runs through it called *Smelt*-River, a quarter of a mile to the North-ſide of the Town runs ſtony River: it is ſeated in the bottom of a ſhallow *Bay*, but hath no harbour for ſhipping. Boats come to it, it hath ſtore of Land and Cattle.

Two miles Northeaſt from *Roxbury*, and Forty

Forty miles from *New-Plimouth*, in the latitude of 42 or 43 degrees and 10 minutes, in the bottom of *Massachusets-Bay* is *Boston* (whose longitude is 315 degrees, or as others will 322 degrees and 30 seconds.) So called from a Town in *Lincolnshire*, which in the *Saxons* time bare the name of St. *Botolph*, and is the Metropolis of this Colony, or rather of the whole Countrey, situated upon a *Peninsula*, about four miles in compass, almost square, and invironed with the Sea, saving one small *Isthmus* which gives access to other Towns by land on the South-side. The Town hath two hills of equal height on the frontire part thereof next the Sea, the one well fortified on the superficies with some Artillery mounted, commanding any Ship as she sails into the Harbour within the still *Bay*; the other hill hath a very strong battery built of whole Timber and fill'd with earth, at the descent of the hill in the extreamest part thereof, betwixt these two strong Arms, lyes a large *Cove* or *Bay*, on which the chiefest part of the Town is built, to the Northwest is a high mountain that out-tops all, with its three little rising hills on the summit called *Tramount*, this is furnished with a Beacon and great Guns, from hence you may overlook

where *Chicatabat* the greateſt *Sagamore* of the Countrey lived before the plague: here the Town of *Braintree* is ſeated, no Boat nor Ship can come near to it, here is an Iron mill: to the Weſt of this Town is *Naponſet*-River.

Six miles beyond *Braintree* lyeth *Dorcheſter*, a frontire Town pleaſantly ſeated, and of large extent into the main land, well watered with two ſmall Rivers, her body and wings filled ſomewhat thick with houſes to the number of two hundred and more, beautified with fair Orchards and Gardens, having alſo plenty of Corn-land, and ſtore of Cattle, counted the greateſt Town heretofore in *New-England*, but now gives way to *Boſton*, it hath a Harbour to the North for Ships.

A mile from *Dorcheſter* is the Town of *Roxbury*, a fair and handſome Countrey Town, the ſtreets large, the Inhabitants rich, repleniſhed with Orchards and Gardens, well watered with ſprings and ſmall freſhets, a brook runs through it called *Smelt*-River, a quarter of a mile to the North-ſide of the Town runs ſtony River: it is ſeated in the bottom of a ſhallow *Bay*, but hath no harbour for ſhipping. Boats come to it, it hath ſtore of Land and Cattle.

Two miles Northeaſt from *Roxbury*, and

Forty

Forty miles from *New-Plimouth*, in the latitude of 42 or 43 degrees and 10 minutes, in the bottom of *Massachusets-Bay* is *Boston* (whose longitude is 315 degrees, or as others will 322 degrees and 30 seconds.) So called from a Town in *Lincolnshire*, which in the *Saxons* time bare the name of St. *Botolph*, and is the Metropolis of this Colony, or rather of the whole Countrey, situated upon a *Peninsula*, about four miles in compass, almost square, and invironed with the Sea, saving one small *Isthmus* which gives access to other Towns by land on the South-side. The Town hath two hills of equal height on the frontire part thereof next the Sea, the one well fortified on the superficies with some Artillery mounted, commanding any Ship as she sails into the Harbour within the still *Bay*; the other hill hath a very strong battery built of whole Timber and fill'd with earth, at the descent of the hill in the extreamest part thereof, betwixt these two strong Arms, lyes a large *Cove* or *Bay*, on which the chiefest part of the Town is built, to the Northwest is a high mountain that out-tops all, with its three little rising hills on the summit called *Tramount*, this is furnished with a Beacon and great Guns, from hence you may overlook

look all the Islands in the *Bay*, and descry such Ships as are upon the Coast: the houses are for the most part raised on the Sea-banks and wharfed out with great industry and cost, many of them standing upon piles, close together on each side the streets as in *London*, and furnished with many fair shops, their materials are Brick, Stone, Lime, handsomely contrived, with three meeting Houses or Churches, and a Town-house built upon pillars where the Merchants may confer, in the Chambers above they keep their monethly Courts. Their streets are many and large, paved with pebble stone, and the South-side adorned with Gardens and Orchards. The Town is rich and very populous, much frequented by strangers, here is the dwelling of their Governour. On the North-west and North-east two constant Fairs are kept for daily Traffick thereunto. On the South there is a small, but pleasant Common where the Gallants a little before Sun-set walk with their *Marmalet*-Madams, as we do in *Morefields*, &c. till the nine a clock Bell rings them home to their respective habitations, when presently the Constables walk their rounds to see good orders kept, and to take up loose people. Two miles from the town, at

at a place called *Muddy-River*, the Inhabitants have Farms, to which belong rich arable grounds and meadows where they keep their Cattle in the Summer, and bring them to *Boſton* in the Winter; the Harbour before the Town is filled with Ships and other Veſſels for moſt part of the year.

Hingham is a Town ſituated upon the Sea-coaſts, South-caſt of *Charles-River*: here is great ſtore of Timber, deal-boards, maſts for Ships, white-Cedar, and fiſh is here to be had.

Dedham an inland-town ten miles from *Boſton* in the County of *Suffolk* well watered with many pleaſant ſtreams, and abounding with Garden fruit; the Inhabitants are Husbandmen, ſomewhat more than one hundred Families, having ſtore of Cattle and Corn.

The Town of *Waymouth* lyes open to the Sea, on the Eaſt Rocks and Swamps, to the South-ward good ſtore of *Deer*, arable land and meadows.

On the North-ſide of *Boſton* flows *Charles-River*, which is about ſix fathom deep, many ſmall Iſlands lye to the Bayward, and hills on either ſide the River, a very good harbour, here may forty Ships ride, the paſſage from *Boſton* to *Charles-Town* is by a Ferry worth forty or fifty pounds a

year, and is a quarter of a mile over. The River *Miſtick* runs through the right ſide of the Town, and by its near approach to *Charles-River* in one place makes a very narrow neck, where ſtands moſt part of the Town, the market place not far from the waterſide is ſurrounded with houſes, forth of which iſſue two ſtreets orderly built and beautified with Orchards and Gardens, their meeting-houſe ſtands on the North-ſide of the market, having a little hill behind it; there belongs to this Town one thouſand and two hundred Acres of arable, four hundred head of Cattle, and as many Sheep, theſe alſo provide themſelves Farms in the Country.

Up higher in *Charles River* weſt-ward is a broad Bay two miles over, into which runs *Stony River* and *Maddy-River*.

Towards the South-weſt in the middle of the *Bay* is a great Oyſter bank, towards the North-weſt is a Creek; upon the ſhore is ſituated the village of *Medford*, it is a mile and half from *Charles-town*.

At the bottom of the *Bay* the River begins to be narrower, half a quarter of a mile broad; by the North-ſide of the River is *New town*, three miles from *Charles-town*, a league and half by water, it was firſt inten-

tended for a City, the neateſt and beſt compacted Town, having many fair ſtructures and handſom contrived ſtreets; the Inhabitants rich, they have many hundred Acres of land paled with one common fence a mile and half long, and ſtore of Cattle; it is now called *Cambridge* where is a Colledg for Students of late; it ſtretcheth from *Charles-River* to the Southern part of *Merrimach-River*.

Half a mile thence on the ſame ſide of the Rvier is *Water-town* built upon one of the branches of *Charles-River*, very fruitful and of large extent, watered with many pleaſant ſprings and ſmall Rivulets, the Inhabitants live ſcatteringly. Within half a mile is a great pond divided between the two Towns, a mile and half from the Town is a fall of freſh waters which conveigh themſelves into the Ocean through *Charles-River*, a little below the fall of waters they have a wair to catch fiſh, wherein they take ſtore of *Baſſe*, *Shades*, *Alwives*, *Froſt fiſh* and *Smelts*, in two tides they have gotten one hundred thouſand of theſe fiſhes. They have ſtore of Cattle and Sheep, and near upon two thouſand Acres of arable land, Ships of ſmall burden may come up to theſe Towns.

We will now return to *Charles-town* again, where the River *Miſtick* runs on the North-ſide of the Town (that is the right ſide as beforeſaid) where on the Northweſt-ſide of the River is the Town of *Miſtick*, three miles from *Charles-town*, a league and half by water, a ſcattered village; at the head of this River are great and ſpacious ponds, full of *Alewives* in the ſpring-time, the notedſt place for this ſort of fiſh. On the Weſt of this River is Merchant *Craddock's* plantation, where he impaled a park.

Upon the ſame River and on the North-ſide is the Town of *Malden*.

The next Town is *Winniſimet* a mile from *Charles-town*, the River only parting them, this is the laſt Town in the ſtill bay of *Maſſachuſets*.

Without *Pullin-point*, ſix miles North-eaſt from *Winniſimet* is *Cawguſt*, or *Saguſt*, or *Sangut* now called *Linn*, ſituated at the bottom of a *Bay* near a River, which upon the breaking up of winter with a furious Torrent vents it ſelf into the Sea, the Town conſiſts of more than one hundred dwelling-houſes, their Church being built on a level undefended from the North-weſt wind is made with ſteps deſcending in-

into the Earth, their ſtreets are ſtraight and but thin of houſes, the people moſt husbandmen. At the end of the *Sandy beach* is a neck of land called *Nahant*, it is ſix miles in circumference. Black *William* an *Indian* Duke out of his generoſity gave this to the *Engliſh*. At the mouth of the River runs a great Creek into a great marſh called *Rumney*-marſh, which is four miles long, and a mile broad, this Town hath the benefit of minerals of divers kinds, Iron, Lead, one Iron mill, ſtore of Cattle, Arable land and meadow.

To the North-ward of *Linn* is *Marvil* or *Marble-head*, a ſmall Harbour, the ſhore rockie, upon which the Town is built, conſiſting of a few ſcattered houſes; here they have ſtages for fiſhermen, Orchards and Gardens, half a mile within land good paſtures and Arable land.

Four miles North of *Marble-head* is ſituated *New-Salem* (whoſe longitude is 315 degrees, and latitude 42 degrees 35 minutes) upon a plain, having a River on the South, and another on the North, it hath two Harbours, Winter Harbour and Summer Harbour which lyeth within *Darbie's* fort, they have ſtore of Meadow and Arable, in this Town are ſome very rich Merchants.

Upon the Northern Cape of the *Maſſachuſets*, that is *Cape-Aun* a place of fiſhing is ſituated, the Town of *Gloceſter* where the *Maſſachuſets* Colony firſt ſet down, but *Salem* was the firſt Town built in that Colony, here is a Harbour for Ships.

To the North-ward of *Cape-Aun* is *Wonaſquam*, a dangerous place to ſail by in ſtormie weather, by reaſon of the many Rocks and foaming breakers.

The next Town that preſents it ſelf to view is *Ipſwich* ſituated by a fair River, whoſe firſt riſe is from a Lake or Pond twenty mile up, betaking its courſe through a hideous *Swamp* for many miles, a Harbour for *Bears*, it iſſueth forth into a large *Bay*, (where they fiſh for *Whales*) due Eaſt over againſt the Iſlands of *Sholes* a great place of fiſhing, the mouth of that River is barr'd; it is a good haven-town, their meeting-houſe or Church is beautifully built, ſtore of Orchards and Gardens, land for huſbandry and Cattle.

Wenham is an inland Town very well watered, lying between *Salem* and *Ipſwich*, conſiſteth moſt of men of judgment and experience *in re ruſtica*, well ſtored with Cattle. At the firſt riſe of *Ipſwich* River in the higheſt part of the land near the head

ſprings

ſprings of many conſiderable Rivers; *Shaſhin* one of the moſt conſiderable branches of *Merrimach* River, and alſo at the riſe of *Miſtick* River, and ponds full of pleaſant ſprings, is ſituated *Wooburn* an inland-Town four miles ſquare beginning at the end of *Charles-town* bounds.

Six miles from *Ipſwich* North-eaſt is *Rowley*, moſt of the Inhabitants have been Clothiers.

Nine miles from *Salem* to the North is *Agowamine*, the beſt and ſpaciouſeſt place for a plantation, being twenty leagues to the Northward of *New-Plimouth*.

Beyond *Agowamin* is ſituated *Hampton* near the Sea-coaſts not far from *Merrimach*-River, this Town is like a *Flower-deluce*, having two ſtreets of houſes wheeling off from the main body thereof, they have great ſtore of ſalt Marſhes and Cattle, the land is fertil, but full of Swamps and Rocks.

Eight miles beyond *Agowamin* runneth the delightful River *Merrimach* or *Monumach*, it is navigable for twenty miles, and well ſtored with fiſh, upon the banks grow ſtately Oaks, excellent Ship timber, not interiour to our *Engliſh*.

On the South-ſide of *Merrimach*-River twelve

twelve miles from *Ipſwich*, and near upon the wide venting ſtreams thereof is ſituated *Newberrie*, the houſes are ſcattering, well ſtored with meadow, upland, and Arable, and about four hundred head of Cattle.

Over againſt *Newberrie* lyes the Town of *Salisbury*, where a conſtant Ferry is kept, the River being here half a mile broad, the Town ſcatteringly built.

Hard upon the River of *Shaſhin* where *Merrimach* receives this and the other branch into its body, is ſeated *Andover*, ſtored with land and Cattle.

Beyond this Town by the branch of *Merrimach* River called *Shaſhin*, lyeth *Haverhill*, a Town of large extent about ten miles in length, the inhabitants Husbandmen, this Town is not far from *Salisbury*.

Over againſt *Haverhill* lyeth the Town of *Malden*, which I have already mentioned.

In a low level upon a freſh River a branch of *Merrimach* is ſeated *Concord*, the firſt inland Town in *Maſſachuſets* patent, well ſtored with fiſh, *Salmon*, *Dace*, *Alewive*, *Shade*, &c. abundance of freſh marſh and Cattle, this place is ſubject to bitter ſtorms.

The

The next Town is *Sudbury* built upon the ſame River where *Concord* is, but further up; to this Town likewiſe belongs great ſtore of freſh marſhes, and Arable land, and they have many Cattle, it lyeth low, by reaſon whereof it is much indammaged with flouds.

In the Centre of the Countrey by a great pond ſide, and not far from *Woeburn*, is ſituated *Reading*, it hath two mills, a ſaw-mill and a Corn-mill, and is well ſtockt with Cattle.

The Colony is divided into four Counties, the firſt is *Suffolk*, to which belongs *Dorcheſter*, *Roxbury*, *Waymouth*, *Hingham*, *Dedham*, *Braintre*, *Sittuate*, *Hull*, *Nantaſcot*, *Wiſaguſſet*. The ſecond County is *Middleſex*, to this belongs *Charles-town*, *Watertown*, *Cambridge*, *Concord*, *Sudbury*, *Woeburn*, *Reading*, *Malden*, *Miſtick*, *Medford*, *Winniſimet* and *Marble-head*. To the third County which is *Eſſex*, belongs *New-Salem*, *Linn*, *Ipſwich*, *New-Berry*, *Rowley*, *Gloceſter*, *Wenham* and *Andover*. The fourth County is *Northfolk*, to this belongs *Salisbury*, *Hampton* and *Haverhill*.

In the year of our Lord 1628, Mr. *John Endicot* with a number of *Engliſh* people ſet down by *Cape-Ann* at that place called af-

afterwards *Gloſter*, but their abiding-place was at *Salem*, where they built a Town in 1639. and there they gathered their firſt Church, conſiſting but of Seventy perſons; but afterwards increaſed to forty three Churches in joynt Communion with one another, and in thoſe Churches were about Seven thouſand, ſeven hundred and fifty Souls, Mr. *Endicot* was choſen their firſt Governour.

The Twelfth of *July Anno Dom.* 1630. *John Wenthorp* Eſq; and the aſſiſtants, arrived with the Patent for the *Maſſachuſets*, the paſſage of the people that came along with him in ten Veſſels came to 95000 pound: the Swine, Goats, Sheep, Neat, Horſes coſt to tranſport 12000 pound, beſides the price they coſt them; getting food for the people till they could clear the ground of wood amounted to 45000 pound: Nails, Glaſs, and other Iron work for their meeting and dwelling houſes 13000 pound; Arms, Powder, Buller, and Match, together with their Artillery 22000 pound, the whole ſum amounts unto One hundred ninety two thouſand pounds They ſet down firſt upon *Noddle-Iſland* afterwards they began to build upon the main. In 1637. there were not many houſes in the Town of

Boſton,

Boſton, amongſt which were two houſes of entertainment called Ordinaries, into which if a ſtranger went, he was preſently followed by one appointed to that Office, who would thruſt himſelf into his company uninvited, and if he called for more drink than the Officer thought in his judgment he could ſoberly bear away, he would preſently countermand it, and appoint the proportion, beyond which he could not get one drop.

The Patent was granted to Sir *Henry Roſewell*, Sir *John Young* Knight, *Thomas Southcoat*, *John Humphrey*, *John Endicot* and *Simon Whitecomb*, and to their Heirs, Aſſigns, and Aſſociats for ever. Theſe took to them other Aſſociats, as Sir *Richard Saltonſtall*, *Iſaac Johnſon*, *Samuel Alderſey*, *Jo. Venn*, *Matth. Craddock*, *George Harwood*, *Increaſe Nowell*, *Rich. Perry*, *Rich. Bellingham*, *Nathaniel Wright*, *Samuel Vaſell*, *Theophilus Eaton*, *Thomas Goffe*, *Thomas Adams*, *Jo. Brown*, *Samuel Brown*, *Thomas Hutchins*, *Will Vaſell*, *Will. Pinchon* and *George Foxcroft*. *Matth. Craddock* was ordained and conſtituted Governour by Patent, and *Thomas Goffe* Deputy Governour of the ſaid Company, the reſt Aſſiſtants.

That part of *New-England* granted to theſe

theſe fore-mentioned Gentlemen lyeth and extendeth between a great River called *Monumach*, alias *Merrimach*, and the often frequented *Charles-River*, being in the bottom of a *Bay* called *Maſſachuſets*, alias *Mattachuſets*, alias *Maſſatuſets-bay*; and alſo thoſe lands within the ſpace of three *Engliſh* miles, on the South part of the ſaid *Charles-River*, or any or every part, and all the lands within three miles to the Southward part of the *Maſſachuſets-bay*, and all thoſe lands which lye within the ſpace of three *Engliſh* miles to the North-ward of the River *Merrimach*, or to the Northward of any and every part thereof, and all lands whatſoever within the limits aforeſaid, North and South, in latitude, and in breadth and length and longitude of and within all the main land there, from the *Atlantick* and Weſtern-Sea and Ocean on the Eaſt-part, to the South-Sea on the Weſt-part, and all lands and grounds, place and places, ſoils, woods and wood-groves, Havens, Ports, Rivers, Waters, fiſhings and Hereditaments whatſoever lying within the aforeſaid lands and limits, and every part and parcel thereof, and alſo all Iſlands lying in *America* aforeſaid in the ſaid Seas, or either of them on the Weſtern or Eaſtern Coaſts

Coasts or parts of the said tracts of lands. Also all mines and minerals as well Royal of Gold, Silver, as others &c. With power to rule and govern both Sea and land, holden of the East manner of *Greenwich* in *Com. Kent*, in free and common soccage, yielding and paying to the King the fifth part of the Oar of Gold and Silver which shall be found at any time.

This Colony is a body Corporated and Politick in fact by the name of the Governour and Company of the *Mattachusetsbay* in *New-England*.

That there shall be one Governour, and Deputy-Governour, and Eighteen Assistants of the same Company from time to time.

That the Governour and Deputy-Governour, Assistants and all other Officers to be chosen from amongst the freemen, the last *Wednesday* in *Easter*-term yearly in the general Court.

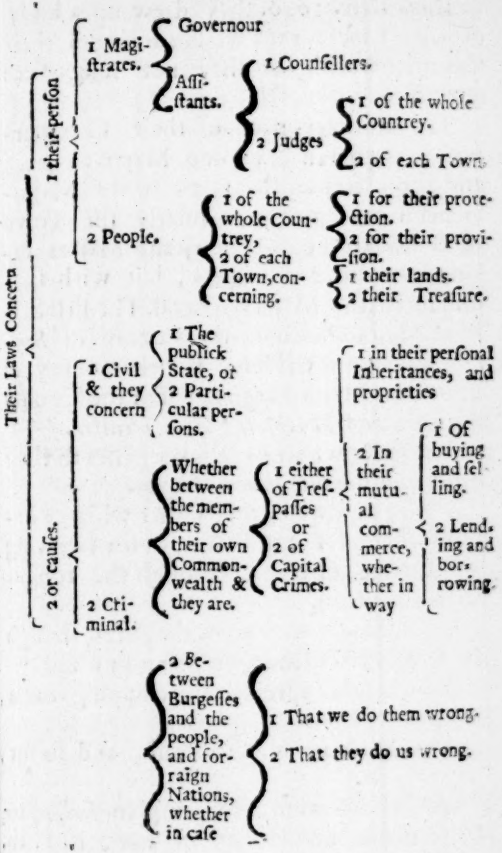
The Governour to take his Corporal Oath to be true and faithful to the Government, and to give the same Oath to the other Officers.

To

To hold a Court once a month, and any ſeven to be a ſufficient Court.

And that there ſhall be four general Courts kept in Term time, and one great general and ſolemn Aſſembly to make Laws and Ordinances; So they be not contrary and repugnant to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm of *England*. Their form of Government and what their Laws concern, you may ſee in the enſuing Table.

Their


Their Laws Concern
1 their person
1 Magistrates.
Governour
Assistants.
1 Counsellers.
2 Judges
1 of the whole Countrey.
2 of each Town.
2 People.
1 of the whole Countrey,
2 of each Town, concerning.
1 for their protection.
2 for their provision.
1 their lands.
2 their Treasure.
2 or causes.
1 Civil & they concern
1 The publick State, or
2 Particular persons.
1 in their personal Inheritances, and proprieties
2 In their mutual commerce, whether in way
1 Of buying and selling.
2 Lending and borrowing.
2 Criminal.
Whether between the members of their own Commonwealth & they are.
1 either of Trespasses or
2 of Capital Crimes.
2 Between Burgesses and the people, and foraign Nations, whether in case
1 That we do them wrong.
2 That they do us wrong.

Anno Dom. 1646. they drew up a body of their Laws for the well ordering of their Commonwealth, as they not long ſince termed it.

The military part of their Commonwealth is governed by one Major-General, and three Serjeant Majors; to the Major-General belongeth particularly the Town of *Boſton*, to the three Serjeant Majors belong the four Counties, but with ſubmiſſion to the Major-General. The firſt Serjeant Major choſen for the County of *Suffolk* was Major *Gibbons*. For the County of *Middleſex* Major *Sedgwick*. For the County of *Eſſex* and *Northfolk* Major *Deniſon*.

Every Town ſends two Burgeſſes to their great and ſolemn general Court.

For being drunk, they either whip or impoſe a fine of Five ſhillings; ſo for ſwearing and curſing, or boring through the tongue with a hot Iron.

For kiſſing a woman in the ſtreet, though in way of civil ſalute, whipping or a fine.

For Single fornication whipping or a fine.

For Adultery, put to death, and ſo for Witchcraft.

An *Engliſh* woman ſuffering an *Indian* to have carnal knowledge of her, had an *Indian* cut out exactly in red cloth ſewed upon

upon her right Arm, and injoyned to wear it twelve moneths.

Scolds they gag and ſet them at their doors for certain hours, for all comers and goers by to gaze at.

Stealing is puniſhed with reſtoring four fould, if able; if not, they are ſold for ſome years, and ſo are poor debtors.

If you deſire a further inſpection to their Laws, I muſt refer you to them being in print, too many for to be inſerted into this Relation.

The Governments of their Churches are Independent and Presbyterial, every Church (for ſo they call their particular Congregations) have one Paſtor, one Teacher, Ruling Elders and Deacons.

They that are members of their Churches have the Sacraments adminiſtred to them, the reſt that are out of the pale as they phraſe it, are denyed it. Many hundred Souls there be amongſt them grown up to men & womens eſtate that were never Chriſtened.

They judge every man and woman to pay Five ſhillings *per* day, who comes not to their Aſſemblies, and impoſe fines of forty ſhillings and fifty ſhillings on ſuch as meet together to worſhip God.

Quakers they whip, baniſh, and hang if they return again.

Anabaptiſts they impriſon, fine and weary out.

The Government both Civil and Eccleſiaſtical is in the hands of the thorow-pac'd Independents and rigid Presbyterians.

The groſs *Goddons*, or great maſters, as alſo ſome of their Merchants are damnable rich; generally all of their judgement, inexplicably covetous and proud, they receive your gifts but as an homage or tribute due to their tranſcendency, which is a fault their Clergie are alſo guilty of, whoſe living is upon the bounty of their hearers. On Sundays in the afternoon when Sermon is ended the people in the Galleries come down and march two a breaſt up one Ile and down the other, until they come before the desk, for Pulpit they have none: before the desk is a long pue where the Elders and Deacons ſit, one of them with a mony box in his hand, into which the people as they paſs put their offering, ſome a ſhilling, ſome two ſhillings, half a Crown, five ſhillings according to their ability and good will, after this they conclude with a Pſalm; but this by the way.

The chiefeſt objects of diſcipline, Religi-

on,

on, and morality they want, ſome are of a *Linſie-woolſie* diſpoſition, of ſeveral profeſſions in Religion, all like *Æthiopians* white in the Teeth, only full of ludification and injurious dealing, and cruelty the extreameſt of all vices. The chiefeſt cauſe of *Noah*'s floud, Prov. 27. 26. *Agni erant ad veſtitum tuum*, is a frequent Text among them, no trading for a ſtranger with them, but with a *Græcian* faith, which is not to part with your ware without ready money, for they are generally in their payments recuſant and ſlow, great Syndies, or cenſors, or controllers of other mens manners, and ſavagely factious amongſt themſelves.

There are main travelling women too, (in *Salomon*'s ſence) more the pitty, when a woman hath loſt her Chaſtity, ſhe hath no more to loſe.

But miſtake me not to general ſpeeches, none but the guilty take exceptions, there are many ſincere and religious people amongſt them, deſcryed by their charity and humility (the true Characters of Chriſtinity) by their Zenodochie or hoſpitality, by their hearty ſubmiſſion to their Soveraign the King of *England*, by their diligent and honeſt labour in their callings, amongſt theſe we may account the Royaliſts, who are lookt upon with an evil eye and

tongue, boulted or puniſhed if they chance to laſh out, the tame *Indian* (for ſo they call thoſe that are born in the Countrey) are pretty honeſt too, and may in good time be known for honeſt Kings men.

They have ſtore of Children, and are well accommodated with Servants; many hands make light work, many hands make a full fraught, but many mouths eat up all, as ſome old planters have experimented; of theſe ſome are *Engliſh*, others *Negroes*: of the *Engliſh* there are can eat till they ſweat, and work till they freeze; & of the females that are like Mrs. *Winters* paddocks, very tender fingerd in cold weather.

There are none that beg in the Countrey, but there be Witches too many, bottle-bellied Witches amongſt the Quakers, and others that produce many ſtrange apparitions if you will believe report, of a *Shallop* at Sea man'd with women, of a Ship and a great red Horſe ſtanding by the main-maſt, the Ship being in a ſmall *Cove* to the Eaſtward vaniſhed of a ſuddain. Of a Witch that appeared aboard of a Ship twenty leagues to Sea to a Mariner who took up the Carpenters broad Axe and cleft her head with it, the Witch dying of the wound at home, with ſuch like bugbears and *Terriculamentaes*.

It

It is publiſhed in print, that there are not much leſs than Ten hundred thouſand ſouls *Engliſh*, *Scotch* and *Iriſh* in *New-England*.

Moſt of their firſt Magiſtrates are dead, not above two left in the *Maſſachuſets*, but one at *Plimouth*, one at *Connecticut*, and one at *New-haven*, they having done their generation work are laid aſleep in their beds of reſt till the day of doom, there and then to receive their reward according as they have done be it good or evil. Things of great indurance we ſee come to ruine, and alter, as great Flouds and Seas dryed up; mighty hills and mountains ſunk into hollow bottoms: marvel not then that man is mortal, ſince his nature is unconſtant and tranſitory.

The Diſeaſes that the *Engliſh* are afflicted with, are the ſame that they have in *England*, with ſome proper to *New England*, griping of the belly (accompanied with Feaver and Ague) which turns to the bloudy-flux, a common diſeaſe in the Countrey, which together with the ſmall pox hath carried away abundance of their children, for this the common medicines amongſt the poorer ſort are Pills of Cotton ſwallowed, or Sugar and Sallet-oyl boiled thick and made into Pills, Aloes pulverized

and taken in the pap of an Apple. I helped many of them with a ſweating medicine only.

Alſo they are troubled with a diſeaſe in the mouth or throat which hath proved mortal to ſome in a very ſhort time, Quinſies, and Impoſtumations of the Almonds, with great diſtempers of cold. Some of our *New-England* writers affirm that the *Engliſh* are never or very rarely heard to ſneeze or cough, as ordinarily they do in *England*, which is not true. For a cough or ſtitch upon cold, Wormwood, Sage, Marygolds, and Crabs-claws boiled in poſſet-drink and drunk off very warm, is a ſoveraign medicine.

Pleuriſies and Empyemas are frequent there, both cured after one and the ſame way; but the laſt is a deſperate diſeaſe and kills many. For the Pleuriſie I have given *Coriander*-ſeed prepared, *Carduus*-ſeed, and *Harts-horn* pulverized with good ſucceſs, the doſe one dram in a cup of Wine.

The Stone terribly afflicts many, and the Gout, and Sciatica, for which take Onions roaſted, peeled and ſtampt, then boil them with neats-feet oyl and Rhum to a plaiſter, and apply it to the hip.

Head-aches are frequent, Palſies, Dropſies, Worms, Noli-me-tangeres, Cancers, peſti-

peſtilent Feavers. Scurvies, the body corrupted with Sea-diet, Beef and Pork tainted, Butter and Cheeſe corrupted, fiſh rotten, a long voyage, coming into the ſearching ſharpneſs of a purer climate, cauſeth death and ſickneſs amongſt them.

Men and Women keep their complexions, but loſe their Teeth: the Women are pittifully Tooth-ſhaken; whether through the coldneſs of the climate, or by ſweetmeats of which they have ſtore, I am not able to affirm; for the Toothach I have found the following medicine very available, Brimſtone and Gunpowder compounded with butter, rub the mandible with it, the outſide being firſt warm'd.

For falling off of the hair occaſioned by the coldneſs of the climate, and to make it curl, take of the ſtrong water called Rhum and waſh or bath your head therewith, it is an admirable remedie.

For kibed heels, to heal them take the yelloweſt part of Rozen, pulverize it and work it in the palm of your hand with the tallow of a Candle to a ſalve, and lay of it to the ſore.

For frozen limbs, a plaiſter framed with Soap, Bay-ſalt, and Moloſſes is ſure, or Cow-dung boiled in milk and apply'ed.

For Warts and Corns, bathe them with Sea-water. There

There was in the Countrey not long since living two men that voided worms seven times their length. Likewise a young maid that was troubled with a sore pricking at her heart, still as she lean'd her body or stept down with her foot to the one side or the other; this maid during her distemper voided worms of the length of a finger all hairy with black heads; it so fell out that the maid dyed; her friends desirous to discover the cause of the distemper of her heart, had her open'd, and found two crooked bones growing upon the top of the heart, which as she bowed her body to the right or left side would job their points into one and the same place, till they had worn a hole quite through. At *Cape-Porpus* lived an honest poor planter of middle-age, and strong of body, but so extreamly troubled with two lumps (or wens as I conjectured) within him, on each side one, that he could not rest for them day nor night, being of great weight, and swagging to the one side or the other, according to the motion or posture of his body; at last he dyed in *Anno* 1668 as I think, or thereabouts. Some Chirurgeons there were that proffered to open him, but his wife would not assent to it, and so his disease was hidden in the Grave.

It

It is the opinion of many men, that the blackneſs of the *Negroes* proceeded from the curſe upon *Cham's* poſterity, others again will have it to be the property of the climate where they live. I paſs by other Philoſophical reaſons and skill, only render you my experimental knowledge: having a *Barbarie-moor* under cure, whoſe finger (prickt with the bone of a fiſh) was Impoſtumated, after I had lanc'd it and let out the Corruption the skin began to riſe with proud fleſh under it; this I wore away, and having made a ſound bottom I incarnated it, and then laid on my skinning plaiſter, then I perceived that the *Moor* had one skin more than *Engliſhmen*; the skin that is baſted to the fleſh is bloudy and of the ſame Azure colour with the veins, but deeper than the colour of our *Europeans* veins. Over this is an other skin of a tawny colour, and upon that *Epidermis* or *Cuticula*, the flower of the skin (which is that Snakes caſt) and this is tawny alſo, the colour of the blew skin mingling with the tawny makes them appear black. I do not peremptorily affirm this to be the cauſe, but ſubmit to better judgment. More rarities of this nature I could make known unto you, but I haſten to an end; only a word or two of our *Engliſh* Creatures, and then to Sea again.

I have given you an Account of ſuch plants as proſper there, and of ſuch as do not; but ſo briefly, that I conceive it neceſſary to afford you ſome what more of them. *Plantain* I told you ſprang up in the Countrey after the *Engliſh* came, but it is but one ſort, and that is broad-leaved plantain.

Gilliflowers thrive exceedingly there and are very large, the Collibuy or humming-Bird is much pleaſed with them. Our *Engliſh* dames make Syrup of them without fire, they ſteep them in Wine till it be of a deep colour, and then they put to it ſpirit of *Vitriol*, it will keep as long as the other.

Eglantine or ſweet *Bryer* is beſt ſowen with *Juniper-berries*, two or three to one *Eglantine-berry* put into a hole made with a ſtick, the next year ſeparate and remove them to your banks, in three years time they will make a hedge as high as a man, which you may keep thick and handſome with cutting.

Our *Engliſh Clover-graſs* ſowen thrives very well.

Radiſhes I have ſeen there as big as a mans Arm.

Flax and *Hemp* flouriſh gallantly.

Our *Wheat* i. e. ſummer *Wheat* many times

times changeth into *Rye*, and is ſubject to be blaſted, ſome ſay with a vapour breaking out of the earth, others, with a wind North-eaſt or North-weſt, at ſuch time as it flowereth, others again ſay it is with lightning. I have obſerved, that when a land of *Wheat* hath been ſmitten with a blaſt at one Corner, it hath infected the reſt in a weeks time, it begins at the ſtem (which will be ſpotted and goes upwards to the ear making it fruitleſs: in 1669 the pond that lyeth between *Water-town* and *Cambridge*, caſt its fiſh dead upon the ſhore, forc't by a mineral vapour as was conjectured.

Our fruit-Trees proſper abundantly, *Apple-trees*, *Pear-trees*, *Quince-trees*, *Cherry-trees*, *Plum-trees*, *Barberry-trees*. I have obſerved with admiration, that the Kernels ſownor the Succors planted produce as fair & good fruit, without graffing, as the Tree from whence they were taken: the Countrey is repleniſhed with fair and large Orchards. It was affirmed by one Mr. *Woolcut* (a magiſtrate in *Connecticut* Colony) at the Captains Meſſe (of which I was) aboard the Ship I came home in, that he made Five hundred Hogſheads of *Syder* out of his own Orchard in one year. *Syder* is very plentiful in the Countrey, ordinarily ſold for Ten ſhillings a Hogſhead. At the Tap-houſes

houſes in *Boſton* I have had an Ale-quart ſpic'd and ſweetned with Sugar for a groat, but I ſhall inſert a more delicate mixture of it. Take of *Maligo-Raiſons*, ſtamp them and put milk to them, and put them in an *Hippocras* bag and let it drain out of it ſelf, put a quantity of this with a ſpoonful or two of Syrup of *Clove-Gilliflowers* into every bottle, when you bottle your *Syder*, and your *Planter* will have a liquor that exceeds *paſſada*, the Nectar of the Countrey.

The *Quinces*, *Cherries*, *Damſons*, ſet the Dames a work, *Marmalad* and preſerved *Damſons* is to be met with in every houſe. It was not long before I left the Countrey that I made *Cherry wine*, and ſo may others, for there are good ſtore of them both red and black.

Their fruit-trees are ſubject to two diſeaſes, the *Meazels*, which is when they are burned and ſcorched with the Sun, and lowſineſs, when the wood-peckers job holes in their bark: the way to cure them when they are lowſie is to bore a hole into the main root with an Augur, and pour in a quantity of Brandie or Rhum, and then ſtop it up with a pin made of the ſame Tree.

The firſt Neat carried thither was to *New-*

New-Plimouth Anno 162 theſe thrive and increaſe exceedingly, but grow leſs in body than thoſe they are bred of yearly.

Horſes there are numerous, and here and there a good one, they let them run all the year abroad, and in the winter ſeldom provide any ſother for them, (except it be Magiſtrates, great Maſters and Troopers Horſes)which brings them very low in fleſh till the ſpring, and ſo creſt fallen, that their creſts never riſe again. Here I firſt met with that excreſcence called *Hippomanes*, which by ſome is ſaid to grow on the forehead of a foal new caſt, and that the Mare bites it off as ſoon as foaled; but this is but a fable. A neighbour at *Black point* having a Mare with foal tyed her up in his Barn, the next day ſhe foaled, and the man ſtanding by ſpied a thing like a foals tongue to drop out of the foals mouth, which he took up and preſented me with it, telling me withall, that he had heard many wonderful things reported of it, and that it was rank poyſon. I accepted of it gladly and brought it home with me, when it was dry it lookt like Glew, but of a dark brown colour; to omit all other uſes for it, this I can aſſure you that a piece of it ſoakt in warm water or cold, will take ſpots out of wollen Clothes being rub'd thereon.

Goats

Goats were the first small Cattle they had in the Countrey, he was counted no body that had not a Trip or Flock of *Goats*: a hee-*Goat* gelt at *Michaelmas* and turn'd out to feed will be fat in a moneths time, & is as good meat as a weather. I was taught by a *Barbary Negro* a medicine which before I proceed any further I will impart unto you, and that was for a swelling under the throat. Take *Goats* hair and clay and boil them in fair water to a poultis, and apply it very warm.

Sheep now they have good store, these and *Goats* bring forth two, sometimes three *Lambs* and *Kids* at a time.

Hoggs are here innumerable, every planter hath a Heard, when they feed upon shell-fish and the like, as they do that are kept near the Sea and by the fishers stages, they tast fishie and rank; but fed with white Oak-Acorns, or *Indian*-Corn and Pease there is not better Pork in the whole world: besides they sometimes have the *Meazels*, which is known when their hinder legs are shorter than ordinary.

Catts and *Dogs* are as common as in *England*, but our *Dogs* in time degenerate; yet they have gallant *Dogs* both for fowl & wild Beasts all over the Countrey: the *Indians* store themselves with them, being much better

better for their turns, than their breed of wild dogs, which are (as I conceive) like to the *Taſſo*-canes or mountain dogs in *Italy*.

Of *Engliſh* Poultry too there is good ſtore, they have commonly three broods in a year ; the hens by that time they are three years old have ſpurs like the Cock, but not altogether ſo big, but as long, they uſe to crow often, which is ſo rare a thing in other Countries, that they have a proverb *Gallina recinit* a Hen crowes. And in *England* it is accounted ominous ; therefore our Farmers wives as ſoon as they hear a Hen crow wring off her neck, and ſo they ſerve their ſpur'd Hens, becauſe they ſhould not break their Eggs with their ſpurs when they ſit. In the year 1637. which was when I went my firſt Voyage to *New-England* a good woman brought aboard with her a luſty Cock and Hen that had horns like ſpurs growing out on each ſide of their Combs, but ſhe ſpoiled the breed, killing of them at Sea, to feed upon, for ſhe loved a freſh bit.

In *Anno* 164$\frac{7}{8}$. Certain *Indians* coming to our houſe clad in *Deere-ſkin* coats, deſired leave to lodge all night in our kitchin, it being a very rainie ſeaſon, ſome of them lay down in the middle of the Room, and others under the Table, in the morning they

went away before any of the people were up; the poultry had their breakfaſt uſually in cold weather in the kitchin, and becauſe they ſhould not hinder the paſſing of the people too and again, it was thrown under the Table; in the afternoon they began to hang the wing, in the night the ſickeſt dropt dead from the perch, and the next day moſt of them dyed; we could not of a ſudden gheſs at the cauſe, but thought the *Indians* had either bewitched, or poyſonedthem: it came at laſt into my head, ſeeing their Crops very full, or rather much ſwell'd, to open them, where I found as much *Deers* hair as Corn, they that pickt up none of the hair lived and did well.

In the year 1667. *October* the 7th amongſt our poultry we had one white game Cock of the *French* kind, a bird of high price, when he was three years old he drooped and his ſpirit was quite gone; one of our *Negro* maids finding him in the yard dead brought him into the houſe and acquainted me with it. I cauſed her to draw him, when his guts were all drawn out ſhe put in her hand again and felt a lump in his body as big as a half-peny loaf, ſtrongly faſtned to his back, and much ado ſhe had to pull it out; I found it to be a tuff bag, containing ſtuff like liver, and very heavie, at one end

of

of the bag, another little bag filled with a fatty matter, his gizard, liver, and heart wasted. The Pipe or Roupe is a common disease amongst their poultry infecting one another with it. I conceive it cometh of a cold moisture of the brain, they will be very sleepie with it, the best cure for it is *Garlick*, and smoaking of them with dryed *Hyssope*.

In *September* following my Arrivage in the *Massachusets* about the twelfth hour of the eight day, I shipt my self and goods in a Bark bound to the East-ward, meeting as we sailed out the *Dutch* Governour of *New-Netherlands*, who was received and entertained at *Boston* by the Governour and Magistrates with great solemnity. About nine of the clock at night we came to *Salem* and lay aboard all night.

The Ninth day we went ashore to view the Town which is a mile long, and lay that night at a Merchants house.

The Tenth day we came from *Salem* about twelve of the clock back to *Marble-head*: here we went ashore and recreated our selves with Musick and a cup of Sack and saw the Town, about ten at night we returned to our Bark and lay aboard.

The Eleventh being Saturday, and the wind contrary, we came to *Charles-town*,

again about twelve of the clock we took ſtore of *Mackarel*.

The Thirteenth being Monday, we went aboard again about nine of the clock in the morning and out to Sea, about Sun going down we took ſtore of *Mackarel*. The wind was ſcanty all along, and in the night time we durſt not bear much ſail, becauſe of the Rocks and foaming breakers that lay in our way.

The Fourteenth day we came up with *Paſcataway*, or *Paſcatique*, where there is a large River and a fair harbour, within here is ſeated a Colony, properly belonging to the Heirs of Captain *Maſon* ſometime ſince of *London*; but taken into the Colony of *Maſſachuſets*, by what right I will not here diſcuſs.

The chiefeſt places of note are the *Bay* or *Harbour* North from *Boſton*, on the Weſt-ſide of the Harbour are built many fair houſes, and ſo in another part called *Straw-berry-bank*.

By the Harbour is an Iſland which of late days is filled with buildings, beſides there are two Towns more ſeated up higher upon the River, the one called *Dover*; the River-banks are clothed with ſtately Timber, and here are two miles meadow land and arable enough; the other town is called *Exceſter*.

At

At the River *Paſcataway* begins the Province of *Main*: having pleaſed our ſelves with the ſight of *Paſcataway* at a diſtance we ſailed on, and came to *Black-point*.

The Fifteenth day, about eight of the clock at night, where the next day I was ſhrewdly pinched with a great froſt, but having two or three bottles of excellent *Paſſada*, and good cheer beſtowed upon me I made a ſhift to bear it out, and now we are in the Province of *Main*.

The Province of *Main*, (or the Countrey of the *Troquoes*) heretofore called *Laconia* or *New-Summerſetſhire*, is a Colony belonging to the Grandſon of Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* of *Aſhton Phillips* in the County of *Sommerſet*, the ſaid Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* did expend in planting ſeveral parts of *New-England* above Twenty thouſand pounds *ſterling*, and when he was between three and four ſcore years of age did perſonally engage in our Royal Martyrs ſervice; and particularly in the Seige of *Briſtow*, and was plundered and impriſoned ſeveral times, by reaſon whereof he was diſcountenanced by the pretended Commiſſioners for forraign plantations, and his Province incroached upon by the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, who aſſumed the Government thereof. His Majeſtie that now Reigneth ſent over his Com-

missioners to reduce them within their bounds, and to put Mr. *Gorges* again into possession. But there falling out a contest about it, the Commissioners settled it in the Kings name (until the business should be determined before his Majestie) and gave Commissions to the Judge of their Courts, and the Justices to Govern and Act according to the Laws of *England*, & by such Laws of their own as were not repugnant to them: But as soon as the Commissioners were returned for *England*, the *Massachusets* enter the province in a hostile manner with a Troop of Horse and Foot and turn'd the Judge and his Assistants off the Bench, Imprisoned the Major or Commander of the Militia, threatned the Judge, and some others that were faithful to Mr. *Gorges* interests. I could discover many other foul proceedings, but for some reasons which might be given, I conceive it not convenient to make report thereof to vulgar ears; *& quæ supra nos nihil ad nos.* Onely this I could wish, that there might be some consideration of the great losses, charge and labour, which hath been sustained by the Judge, and some others for above thirty years in upholding the rights of Mr. *Gorge* and his Sacred Majesties Dominion against a many stubborn and elusive people.

Anno

Anno Dom. 1623. Mr. *Robert Gorge*, Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* brother had for his good ſervice granted him by Patent from the Council of *Plimouth* all that part of the Land commonly called *Maſſachuſiack*, ſituated on the North-ſide of the Bay of *Maſſachuſets*.

Not long after this Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* had granted to him by Patent from the middeſt of *Merrimack* River to the great River *Sagadehock*, then called *Laconia*.

In 1635. Capt. *William Gorge*, Sir *Ferdinando's* Nephew, was ſent over Governour of the Province of *Main*, then called *New-Summerſetſhire*.

Sir *Ferdinando Gorge* received a Charter-Royal from King *Charles* the firſt the third of *April* in the Fifteenth of his Raign, granting to him all that part and portion of *New-England*, lying and being between the River of *Paſcataway*, that is, beginning at the entrance of *Paſcataway-harbour*, and ſo to paſs up the ſame into the River of *Newichawanoc* or *Neqhechewanek*, and through the ſame unto the fartheſt head thereof aforeſaid, North-eaſtward along the Sea-coaſts, for Sixty miles to *Sagadehoc*-River to *Kenebeck*, even as far as the head thereof, and up into the main land North-weſtward for the ſpace of one hundred and twenty

miles. To theſe Territories are adjoyned the North half-Iſle of *Sholes*, with ſeveral other Iſlands, it lyeth between 44 degrees and 45 of Northerly latitude. The River *Canada* on the North-eaſt the Sea coaſt South, amongſt many large Royalties, Juriſdictions and Immunities was alſo granted to the ſaid Sir *Ferdinando Gorge*, the ſame Royalties, priviledges and franchiſes as are, or of right ought to be enjoyed by the Biſhop of *Durham* in the County Palatine of *Durham*; the planters to pay for every hundred Acres of land yearly, two ſhillings ſix pence, that is ſuch land as is given to them and their Heirs for ever.

The Officers by Patent are a Deputy Governour, a Chancellor, a Treaſurer, a Marſhal for Souldiers, an Admiraltie for Sea affairs, and a Judge of the Admiraltie, a Maſter of Ordinance, a Secretary, *&c.*

Towns there are not many in this province. *Kittery* ſituated not far from *Paſcataway* is the moſt populous.

Next to that Eaſtward is ſeated by a River near the Sea *Gorgiana*, a Majoraltie, and the Metropolitan of the province.

Further to the Eaſtward is the Town of *Wells*.

Cape-Porpus Eaſtward of that, where there is a Town by the Sea ſide of the ſame name, the

the houſes ſcatteringly built, all theſe Towns have ſtore of ſalt and freſh marſh with arable land, and are well ſtockt with Cattle.

About eight or nine mile to the Eaſtward of *Cape-Porpus*, is *Winter harbour*, a noted place for Fiſhers, here they have many ſtages.

Saco adjoyns to this, and both make one ſcattering Town of large extent, well ſtored with Cattle, arable land and marſhes, and a Saw-mill.

Six mile to the Eaſtward of *Saco* & forty mile from *Gorgiana* is ſeated the Town of *Black point*, conſiſting of about fifty dwelling houſes, and a Magazine or *Doganne*, ſcatteringly built, they have ſtore of neat and horſes, of ſheep near upon Seven or Eight hundred, much arable and marſh ſalt and freſh, and a Corn-mill.

To the Southward of the *point* (upon which are ſtages for fiſhermen) lye two ſmall Iſlands beyond the *point*, North-eaſtward runs the River *Spurwinch*.

Four miles from *Black-point*, one mile from *Spurwinch* River Eaſtward lyeth *Richmans-Iſland*, whoſe longitude is 317 degrees 30 ſeconds, and latitude 43 degrees and 34 minutes, it is three mile in circumference, and hath a paſſable and gravelly ford on the North-

North-ſide, between the main and the Sea: at low-water, here are found excellent Whetſtones, and here likewiſe are ſtages for fiſhermen.

Nine mile Eaſtward of *Black-point* lyeth ſcatteringly the Town of *Caſco* upon a large Bay, ſtored with Cattle, Sheep, Swine, abundance of marſh and Arable land, a Corn-mill or two, with ſtages for fiſhermen.

Further Eaſt-ward is the Town of *Kenebeck* ſeated upon the River.

Further yet Eaſt-ward is *Sagadebock*, where there are many houſes ſcattering, and all along ſtages for fiſhermen, theſe too are ſtored with Cattle and Corn lands.

The mountains and hills that are to be taken notice of, are firſt *Acomentions* hills, between *Kettery* and *Gorgiana*, the high hills of *Oſſipey* to the Weſt-ward of *Saco* River, where the princely *Pilhanaw* Ayries, the white mountains, to the North-ward of *Black point*, the higheſt *Terraſſe* in *New-England*, you have the deſcription of it in my Treatiſe of the rarities of *New-England*.

A Neighbour of mine raſhly wandering out after ſome ſtray'd Cattle, loſt his way, and coming as we conceived by his Relation near to the head ſpring of ſome of the branches of *Black point* River or *Saco*-River, light

light into a Tract of land for God knowes how many miles full of delfes and dingles, and dangerous precipices, Rocks and inextricable difficulties which did juſtly daunt, yea quite deter him from endeavouring to paſs any further : many ſuch like places are to be met with in *New-England*.

The ponds or lakes in this province are very large and many, out of which the great Rivers have their original ; we read of the lake *Balſena* that is thirty miles about, here are that come very near to it, ſtored with all ſorts of freſh water fiſh ; and if you will believe report, in one of them huge fiſhes like Whales are to be ſeen, and ſome of them have fair Iſlands in them. Twelve mile from *Caſco-bay*, and paſſable for men and horſes, is a lake called by the *Indians Sebug*, on the brink thereof at one end is the famous Rock ſhap'd like a *Mooſe-Deere* or *Helk*, Diaphanous, and called the *Mooſe-Rock*. Here are found ſtones like Cryſtal, and *Lapis Specularis* or *Muſcovia* glaſs both white and purple.

On the Eaſt-ſide of *Black-point* River upon a plain, cloſe to the Sea-bank is a pond two mile in compaſs, fiſh it produceth, but thoſe very ſmall and black, and a number of Frogs and Snakes, and much frequent-

quented by wild-fowl, *Ducks*, *Teal*, and wild-*Swins*, and *Geese*, especially spring and fall when they pass along to the South-ward, and return again to the North-ward where they breed.

The principal Rivers in the province of *Main*, are *Pascataway*-River, *York*-River, *Kenibunck*-River, near to this River clay bullets were cast up by a mineral vapour, this River is by the Town of *Wells*. Then *Saco*-River on the East-side of the Town, the shore Rockie all along on both sides, where musick echoes from several places: seven miles up the River is a great fall where abundance of *Salmon*, and *Lamprons* are taken at the fall; a great way up, the River runs upon the Rock, *in rupibus defendendo efficit rivos*, he cutteth out Rivers among the Rocks, saith *Job*, of the Almighty, *Job* 28. 10. A little above the fall is a saw-mill. Then *Black-point* River divided into many branches, this as most of the Rivers in *New-England*, is bar'd with a bank of Sand, where the *Indians* take *Sturgeon* and *Bisse*. *Spur-winck*-River is next, which by his near approach to *Black-point*-river maketh that neck of land almost an Island. Further East-ward is *Kenebeck*-river fifty leagues off of *New-Plimouth* East-ward, and *Pechipscut* famous

for

for multitudes of mighty large *Sturgeon*. The laſt river of the province Eaſt-ward is the great river *Sagadehock* where Sir *John Pophams* Colony ſeated themſelves.

The chief harbours are *Cape-porpus*, *Winter harbour*, in which are ſome ſmall Iſlands, *Black-point*, *Richmant-Iſland*, *Caſco-bay* the largeſt in the province full of Iſlands.

From *Sagadehock* to *Nova Scotia* is called the Duke of *Yorkes* province, here *Pemmaquid*, *Montinicus*, *Mohegan*, *Capeanawhagen*, where Capt *Smith* fiſht for *Whales*; *Muſcataquid*, all fill'd with dwelling houſes and ſtages for fiſhermen, and have plenty of Cattle, arable land and marſhes.

Nova Scotia was ſold by the Lord *Stirling* to the *French*, and is now wholly in their poſſeſſion.

Now we are come to *New-found-land*, which is over againſt the gulf of St. *Lawrence*, an Iſland near as ſpacious as *Ireland*, and lyeth diſtant from the Continent as far as *England* is from the neareſt part of *France*, and near half the way between *Ireland* and *Virginia*, its longitude is 334 degrees 20 ſeconds, and North latitude 46 degrees 30 minutes, or as others will 53 minutes. *The longitude of places are uncertainly reported, but in latitudes moſt agree.*

Lon-

Longitude is the distance of the meridian of any place from the meridian which passeth over the Isles of Azores, *where the beginning of longitude is said to be. The meridian is a great circle dividing the Equinoctial at right Angles into two equal parts, passing also through both the Poles, and the Zenith, to which circle the Sun coming twice every 24 hours, maketh the middle of the day, and the middle of the night. Every place hath a several meridian, but they all meet in the poles of the world. Latitude is counted from the Equinoctial to the end of 30 degrees on each side thereof. The Equinoctial is a great circle imagined in the Heavens, also dividing the heavens into two equal parts, and lying just in the middle betwixt the two poles, being in compass from West to East, 360 degrees, every degree thereof on the terrestrial Globe valuing 20 English miles, or 60 miles.*

Into the Bay of St. *Lawrence* the River of St. *Lawrence* or *Canada* disimbogues it self, a River far exceeding any River in the elder world, thirty or forty mile over at the mouth, and in the Channel one hundred fathom deep; it runs on the back-side of *New England* and *Virginia*: the *French* (it is said) have gone up six weeks voyage in it, and have not yet discovered the spring-head: the longitude is 334 degrees

11 ſeconds, in 50 degrees 21 minutes of North latitude. This may ſatisfie a modeſt Reader, and I hope yield no offence to any. I ſhall onely ſpeak a word or two of the people in the province of *Main* and the Dukes province, and ſo conclude.

The people in the province of *Main* may be divided into Magiſtrates, Husbandmen, or Planters, and fiſhermen; of the Magiſtrates ſome be Royaliſts, the reſt perverſe Spirits, the like are the planters and fiſhers, of which ſome be planters and fiſhers both, others meer fiſhers.

Handicrafts-men there are but few, the Tumelor or Cooper, Smiths and Carpenters are beſt welcome amongſt them, ſhopkeepers there are none, being ſupplied by the *Maſſachuſets* Merchants with all things they ſtand in need of, keeping here and there fair Magazines ſtored with *Engliſh* goods, but they ſet exceſſive prices on them, if they do not gain *Cent per Cent*, they cry out that they are loſers, hence *Engliſh* ſhooes are ſold for Eight and Nine ſhillings a pair, worſted ſtockins of Three ſhillings ſix pence a pair, for Seven and Eight ſhillings a pair, Douglaſs that is ſold in *England* for one or two and twenty pence an ell, for four ſhillings a yard, Serges of two ſhillings or three ſhillings a yard, for Six and Seven

ſhil-

ſhillings a yard, and ſo all ſorts of Commodities both for planters and fiſhermen, as Cables, Cordage, Anchors, Lines, Hooks, Nets, Canvas for Sails, *&c.* Bisket twenty five ſhillings a hundred, Salt at an exceſſive rate, pickled-herrin for winter bait Four and five pound a barrel (with which they ſpeed not ſo well as the waggiſh lad at *Cape-porpus*, who baited his hooks with the drown'd *Negro's* buttocks) ſo for Pork and Beef.

The planters are or ſhould be reſtleſs pains takers, providing for their Cattle, planting and ſowing of Corn, fencing their grounds, cutting and bringing home fuel, cleaving of claw-board and pipe-ſtaves, fiſhing for freſh water fiſh and fowling takes up moſt of their time, if not all; the diligent hand maketh rich, but if they be of a droaniſh diſpoſition as ſome are, they become wretchedly poor and miſerable, ſcarce able to free themſelves and family from importunate famine, eſpecially in the winter for want of bread.

They have a cuſtom of taking Tobacco, ſleeping at noon, ſitting long at meals ſometimes four times in a day, and now and then drinking a dram of the bottle extraodinarily: the ſmoaking of Tobacco, if moderately uſed refreſheth the weary much, and ſo doth ſleep.

A Traveller five hours doth crave
To ſleep, a Student ſeven will have,
And nine ſleeps every Idle knave.

The Phyſitian allowes but three draughts at a meal, the firſt for need, the ſecond for pleaſure, and the third for ſleep; but little obſerved by them, unleſs they have no other liquor to drink but water. In ſome places where the ſprings are frozen up, or at leaſt the way to their ſprings made unpaſſable by reaſon of the ſnow and the like, they dreſs their meat in *Aqua Cæleſtis*, i. e. melted ſnow, at other times it is very well cookt, and they feed upon (generally) as good fleſh, Beef, Pork, Mutton, Fowl and fiſh as any is in the whole world beſides.

Their Servants which are for the moſt part *Engliſh*, when they are out of their time, will not work under half a Crown a day, although it be for to make hay, and for leſs I do not ſee how they can, by reaſon of the dearneſs of clothing. If they hire them by the year, they pay them Fourteen or Fifteen pound, yea Twenty pound at the years end in Corn, Cattle and fiſh: ſome of theſe prove excellent fowlers, bringing in as many as will maintain their maſters houſe; beſides the profit that accrews by their feathers.

They uſe (when it is to be had) a great round ſhot, called *Barſtable* ſhot, (which is beſt for fowl) made of a lead blacker than our common lead, to ſix pound of ſhot they allow one pound of powder, Cannon powder is eſteemed beſt.

The fiſhermen take yearly upon the coaſts many hundred kentals of Cod, hake, haddock, polluck &c. which they ſplit, ſalt and dry at their ſtages, making three voyages in a year. When they ſhare their fiſh (which is at the end of every voyage) they ſeparate the beſt from the worſt, the firſt they call Merchantable fiſh, being ſound, full grown fiſh and well made up, which is known when it is clear like a Lanthorn horn and without ſpots; the ſecond ſort they call refuſe fiſh, that is ſuch as is ſalt burnt, ſpotted, rotten, and carelcſly ordered: theſe they put off to the *Maſſachuſets* Merchants; the merchantable for thirty and two and thirty ryals a kental, (a kental is an hundred and twelve pound weight) the refuſe for Nine ſhillings and Ten ſhillings a kental, the Merchant ſends the merchantable fiſh to *Lisbonne*, *Bilbo*, *Burdeaux*, *Marſiles*, *Talloon*, *Rochel*, *Roan*, and other Cities of *France*, to the *Canaries* with claw-board and pipeſtaves which is there and at the *Charibs* a prime Commodity: the refuſe fiſh they put

off

off at the *Charib-Islands*, *Barbadoes*, *Jamaica*, &c. who feed their *Negroes* with it.

To every Shallop belong four fishermen, a Master or Steersman, a Midship-man, and a Foremast-man, and a shore man who washes it out of the salt, and dries it upon hurdles pitcht upon stakes breast high and tends their Cookery; these often get in one voyage Eight or Nine pound a man for their shares, but it doth some of them little good, for the Merchant to increase his gains by putting off his Commodity in the midst of their voyages, and at the end thereof comes in with a walking Tavern, a Bark laden with the Legitimate bloud of the rich grape, which they bring from *Phial*, *Madera*, *Canaries*, with *Brandy*, *Rhum*, the *Barbadoes strong-water*, and *Tobacco*, coming ashore he gives them a Taster or two, which so charms them, that for no perswasions that their imployers can use will they go out to Sea, although fair and seasonable weather, for two or three days, nay sometimes a whole week till they are wearied with drinking, taking ashore two or three Hogsheads of *Wine* and *Rhum* to drink off when the Merchant is gone. If a man of quality chance to come where they are roystering and gulling in *Wine* with a dear felicity, he must be sociable and *Roly-poly* with them, taking off

their liberal cups as freely, or elſe be gone, which is beſt for him, for when *Wine* in their guts is at full Tide, they quarrel, fight and do one another miſchief, which is the concluſion of their drunken compotations. When the day of payment comes, they may juſtly complain of their coſtly ſin of drunkenneſs, for their ſhares will do no more than pay the reckoning; if they ſave a Kental or two to buy ſhooes and ſtockins, ſhirts and waſtcoats with, 'tis well, otherwayes they muſt enter into the Merchants books for ſuch things as they ſtand in need off, becoming thereby the Merchants ſlaves, & when it riſeth to a big ſum are conſtrained to mortgage their plantation if they have any, the Merchant when the time is expired is ſure to ſeize upon their plantation and ſtock of Cattle, turning them out of houſe and home, poor Creatures, to look out for a new habitation in ſome remote place where they begin the world again. The laviſh planters have the ſame fate, partaking with them in the like bad husbandry, of theſe the Merchant buys Beef, Pork, Peaſe, Wheat and *Indian* Corn, and ſells it again many times to the fiſhermen. Of the ſame nature are the people in the Dukes province, who not long before I left the Country petitioned the Governour and Magiſtrates in

the

the *Maſſachuſets* to take them into their Government, Birds of a feather will ralley together.

Anno Dom. 1671. The year being now well ſpent, and the Government of the province turned topſieturvy, being heartily weary and expecting the approach of winter, I took my leave of my friends at *Black-point*. And on the 28 of *Auguſt* being Monday I ſhipt my ſelf and my goods aboard of a ſhallop bound for *Boſton*: towards Sun ſet, the wind being contrary, we put into *Gibbons* his Iland, a ſmall iſland in *Winter harbour* about two leagues from *Black point* Weſt-ward, here we ſtayed till the 30. day being Wedneſday, about nine of the clock we ſet ſail, and towards Sun-ſet came up with *Gorgiana*, the 31 day being Thurſday we put into *Cape-Ann*-harbour about Sun-ſet. *September* the 1 being Saturday in the morning before day we ſet ſail and came to *Boſton* about three of the clock in the afternoon, where I found the Inhabitants exceedingly afflicted with griping of the guts, and Feaver, and Ague, and bloudy Flux.

The Eight day of *October* being Wedneſday, I boarded the new-Supply of *Boſton* 120 Tun, a Ship of better ſail than defence, her Guns being ſmall, and for ſalutation only, the Maſter Capt. *Fairweather*, her

ſailers 16. and as many paſſengers. Towards night I returned to *Boſton* again, the next day being Thankſgiving day, on Fryday the Tenth day we weighed Anchor and ſell down to *Hull*.

The 12 and 13 day about 20 leagues from *Cape-Sable* a bitter ſtorm took us, beginning at ſeven of the clock at night, which put us in terrible fear of being driven upon the *Cape*, or the Iſland of *Sables* where many a tall ſhip hath been wrackt.

November the One and twenty about two of the clock afternoon we ſaw within kenning before us thick clouds, which put us in hope of land, the *Boſon* brings out his purſe, into which the paſſengers put their good will, then preſently he nails it to the main-maſt, up go the boyes to the main-maſt-top ſitting there like ſo many *Crowes*, when after a while one of them cryes out land, which was glad tidings to the wearied paſſengers, the boyes deſcend, and the purſe being taken from the maſt was diſtributed amongſt them, the lad that firſt deſcryed land having a double ſhare: about three of the clock *Scilly* was three leagues off.

The Four and twentieth day we came to *Deal*, from thence the 25. to *Lee*, the 26. being Sunday we ſteemed the Tide to *Graveſend*, about two of the clock af-

ter-

ternoon. The 27 we came up with *Wollich* where I landed and refreſht my ſelf for that night, next day I footed it four or five miles to *Bexley* in *Kent* to viſit a near kinſman, the next day proved rainie, the 30 day being Fryday my kinſman accommodated me with a Horſe and his man to *Greenwich*, where I took a pair of Oars and went aboard our Ship then lying before *Radcliff*, here I lay that night. Next day being Saturday, and the firſt of *December* I cleared my goods, ſhot the bridge and landed at the *Temple* about ſeven of the clock at night, which makes my voyage homeward 7 weeks and four days, and from my firſt ſetting out from *London* to my returning to *London* again Eight years Six moneths and odd days.

Now by the merciful providence of the Almighty, having perform'd Two voyages to the North-eaſt parts of the Weſtern-world, I am ſafely arrived in my Native Countrey; having in part made good the *French* proverb, Travail where thou canſt, but dye where thou oughteſt, that is, in thine own Countrey.

FINIS.

Chronological
OBSERVATIONS
OF
AMERICA,

From the year of the World
to the year of Christ,
1673.

LONDON:

Printed for *Giles Widowes*, at the *Green-Dragon* in St. Paul's-Church-yard, 1674.

The Preface.

THE *Terreſtrial World is by our learned Geographers divided into four parts*, Europe, Aſia, Africa *and* America *ſo named from* Americus Veſpucius *the* Florentine, *Seven years after* Columbus; *although* Columbus *and* Cabota *deſerved rather the honour of being Godfathers to it: notwithſtanding by this name it is now known to us, but was utterly unknown to the Ancient* Europeans *before their times, I will not ſay* to the *Africans* and *Aſians*, for *Plato* in his *Timeus* relateth of a great Iſland, called *Atlantis*, and *Philo* the *Jew* in his book *De mundo*, that it was over-flowen with water, by reaſon of a mighty Earthquake; The like happened

pened to it 600 years before *Plato*: thus was the *Atlantick* Ocean, cauſed to be a Sea, *if you will believe the ſame Philoſopher, who flouriſhed 366 years before the Birth of our Saviour.*

America *is bounded on the South with the ſtreight of* Magellan, *where there are many Iſlands diſtinguiſhed by an interflowing Bay; the weſt with the pacifique Sea, or* mare-del-zur, *which Sea runs towards the North, ſeparateing it from the Eaſt parts of* Aſia; *on the Eaſt with the* Atlantick, *or our weſtern Ocean called* mare-del-Nort; *and on the North with the Sea that ſeparateth it from* Groveland, *thorow which Seas the ſuppoſed paſſage to* China *lyeth; theſe North parts, as yet are but barely diſcovered by our voyagers.*

The length of this new World between the ſtreights of Anian *and* Magellan *is* 2400 German *miles, in breadth between* Cabo de ſortuna *near the* Anian *ſtreights is* 1300 German *miles. About* 18 *leagues from* Nombre

de

de dios, *on the South-Sea lyeth* Panama *(a City having three fair Monasteries in it) where the narrowest part of the Countrey is, it is much less than* Asia, *and far bigger than* Europe, *and as the rest of the world divided into Islands and Continent, the Continent supposed to contain about* 1152400000 *Acres.*

The Native people I have spoken of already: The discoverers and Planters of Colonies, especially in the North-east parts; together with a continuation of the proceedings of the English *in* New-England, *from the first year of their setling there to purpose, to this present year of our Lord* 1673. *with many other things by the way inserted and worth the observing I present unto your view in this ensuing Table.*

Anno

Anno Mundi, 3720.

Britain known to the *Græcians* as appeared by *Polybius* the *Greek* Hiſtorian 265 years before the Birth of our Saviour,& after him *Athenæus* a *Greek* Author of good account 170 before Chriſt, relateth that *Hiero* ſent for a maſt for a great Ship that he had built to *Britain*.

3740.

Hanno the *Carthaginian* flouriſhed, who ſent to diſcover the great Iſland *Atlantis*, i. e. *America*.

3873.

Britain unknown to the *Romans* was firſt diſcovered to them by *Julius Cæſar*, 54 years before the Birth of Chriſt, who took it to be part of the Continent of *France*, and got nothing but the ſight of that part called afterwards *England*, which is the South of *Britain*.

Anno Domini, 86.

Britain diſcovered to be an Iſland, and conquered by *Julius Agricola* 136. years after *Julius Cæſars* entrance into it.

99.

The Emperour *Trajan* flouriſhed and ſtretched the Confines of the *Roman* Empire, unto the remoteſt Dominions of the *Eaſt-Indies*, who never before that time had heard of a *Roman*.

745.

Boniface Biſhop of *Mens* a City in *Germany*, was accuſed before Pope *Zachary* in the time of *Ethelred* King of the *Eaſt-Angles* for Hereſie, &c. in that he averred there were Antipodes. St. *Auguſtine* and *Lactantius* opinion was that there were none.

827.

Egbert the *Saxon* Monarch changed the name of the people in *England*, and called them *Engliſh-men*.

844.

The *Turks* or *Scythians* came from thence in the time of *Ethelwolf* King of the *Weſt-Saxons*. If the *Ottoman*-line ſhould fail, the *Chrim Tartar* is to ſucceed, being both of one Family.

959.

Edgar Sirnamed the Peaceable, the 30 Monarch of the *Engliſh*, cauſed the Wolves to be deſtroyed by impoſing a Tribute upon the Princes of *Wales*; and *Fage* Prince of *North-Wales* paid him yearly 300 Wolves, which

which continued three years ſpace, in the fourth year there was not a Wolf to be found, and ſo the Tribute ceaſed.

1160.

In the Emperours *Frederick Barbaroſſa's* time, certain *Weſt-Indians* came into *Germany*.

1170.

Madoc the Son of *Owen Gwineth* Prince of *North-Wales* his voyage to the *Weſt-Indies*, he planted a Colony in the Weſtern part of the Countrey, in our *Henry* the Seconds Raign.

1300.

Flavio of *Malphi* in *Naples* invented the Compaſs in our *Edward* the firſts time.

1330.

The *Canaries* diſcovered by an *Engliſh* Ship.

1337.

In *Edward* the third's time a Comet appeared, continuing 30 days.

1344.

Machan an *Engliſh-man* accidentally diſcovered *Madera-Iſland*.

1350.

Eſtotiland diſcovered by fiſhermen of *Freez-land*, in *Edward* the third's Raign.

1360.

The Franciſcan-Fryer *Nicholas de Linne*,

who is said to discover the Pole by his black Art, went thither in the Raign of *Edward* the Third.

1372.

Sir *John Mandivel*, the Great Traveller dyed at *Leige* a City in the *Netherland* Provinces in *Edward* the Third's Raign.

1380.

Nicholas and *Antonio Zeni*, two Noble Gentlemen of *Venice* were driven by Tempest upon the Island of *Estotiland* or *Gronland*, in our *Edward* the Third's Raign.

1417.

The *Canaries* Conquered by *Betan-Court* a *Frenchman*.

1420.

The Island of *Madera* discovered in our *Henry* the Fifth's time.

1428.

The Island *Puerto Santo*, or *Holy-port* distant from *Madera* 40 miles, discovered by *Portingal* Mariners on *All-hallowes-day*, and therefore called *Holy-port*, it is in compass 150 miles, in *Henry* the Sixth's Raign.

1440.

The Island of *Cape de verd* discovered.

1452.

The *Marine* parts of *Guinea* discovered by the *Portingals* in *Henry* the Sixth's Raign.

1478.

1478.

Ferdinando first Monarch of all *Spain*.

1485.

Henry the Seventh began to Raign.

1486.

The Kingdom of *Angola* and *Congo*, with the Islands of St. *George*, St. *James* and St. *Helens* discovered.

1488.

Christopher Columbus a *Genoueſe* offered the discovery of the *West-Indies* to *Henry* the Seventh.

1492.

Christopher Columbus sent to discover the *West-Indies* by *Ferdinando* King of *Arragon*, and *Isabella* Queen of *Castile*, who descended from *Edward* the Third King of *England*.

The *Caribby-Islands* the *Antilles* or *Canibal*, or *Camerean-Islands* now discovered by *Christopher Columbus*, and took possession of *Florida* and *Hispaniola* for the King of *Spain*.

1493.

Alexander the Sixt Pope of *Rome* a *Spaniard*, took upon him to divide the world by his Bull, betwixt the *Portingal* and the *Spaniard*, bearing date the fourth of *May*, giving to the one the East, and to the other the West-*Indies*.

St. *Jean Porto Rico* discovered by *Christopher Columbus*, *Cuba* and *Jamaica* discovered by him, this was his second voyage.

1495.

Sebastian Cabota the first that attempted to discover the North-west passage at the charge of *Henry* the Seventh.

1497.

Christopher Columbus his third voyage to the West-*Indies*, and now he discovered the Countreys of *Paria* and *Cumana*, with the Islands of *Cubagua* and *Margarita*.

John Cabota and his Son *Sebastian Cabota* sent by *Henry* the Seventh, to discover the *West-Indies*, which they performed from the *Cape* of *Florida* to the 67 degree and a half of Northerly latitude, being said by some to be the first that discovered *Florida*, *Virginia*, and *New-found-land*.

Vasques de Gama his voyage to *Africa*.

1500.

Christopher Columbus his fourth and last voyage to the *West-Indies*.

Jasper Corteriaglis a *Portugal*, his voyage to discover the North-West passage, he discovered *Greenland*, or *Terra Corteriaglis*, or *Terra di Laborodoro*.

1501.

Americus Vesputius a *Florentine* imployed by the King of *Castile* and *Portingal*, to discover

cover the *West-Indies*, named from him Seven year after *Columbus*, *America*.

1506.

Christopher Columbus dyed.

1508.

Henry the Seventh dyed *August the* Two and twentieth.

Henry the Eighth King of *England*.

1514.

Sebastian Cabota, the Son of *John* made further discovery of all the North-east coasts from *Cape Florida* to *New-found-land*, and *Terra Laberador*.

1516.

The voyage of Sir *Thomas Pert* Vice-Admiral of *England*, and *Sebastian Cabota*, the Eighth of *Henry* the Eighth to *Brasil*, St. *Domingo*, and St. *Juan de puerto rico*.

1520.

Ferdinando Magellano a noble *Portingal* set forth to sail about the world, but was 1521 unfortunately slain.

1522.

The *Bermuduz-Isle* 400 in number, being 500 miles distant from *Virginia*, and 3500 miles from the City of *London* in the latitude 32 degrees and 30 minutes, discovered now accidentally by *John Bermuduz* a *Spaniard*.

1523.

Stephen Gomez his voyage to discover the North-west passage, some will have it in Twenty five.

1527.

New-found-land discovered by one *Andrew Thorn*, the Southern part but 600 leagues from *England*.

John de Ponce for the *Spaniard* took possession of *Florida*.

1528.

Nevis or *Mevis* planted now according to some writers.

1534.

Californica questioned, whether Island or Continent, first discovered by the *Spaniard*.

Nova Francia lying between the 40 and 50 degree of the *Artic-poles Altitude* discovered by *Jaques Carthier* in his first voyage, the first Colony planted in *Canada*.

1536.

The Puritan-Church policy began now in *Geneva*.

1542.

Monsieur du Barvals voyage to *Nova Francia*, sent to inhabite those parts.

1548.

Henry the Eighth dyed.

Edward the Sixth King of *England* began to Raign.

Sebastian

Sebastian Cabota made grand Pilot of *England* by *Edward* the Sixth.

1550.

The sweating sickness in *England*.

1553.

Edward the Sixth dyed.

Mary Queen of *England* began to Raign.

Sir *Hugh Willoughby*, and all his men in two Ships in his first attempt to discover the North-east passage, were in *October* frozen to death in the Haven called *Arzima* in *Lapland*.

1558.

Queen *Mary* dyed.

Elizabeth Queen of *England* began to Raign *November* the Seventeenth.

1560.

Salvaterra a *Spaniard* his voyage to the North-west passage.

1562.

Sir *John Hawkin*'s first voyage to the *West-Indies*.

The first expedition of the *French* into *Florida*, undertaken by *John Ribald*.

1565.

Tobacco first brought into *England* by Sir *John Hawkins*, but it was first brought into use by Sir *Walter Rawleigh* many years after.

1566.

The Puritans began to appear in *England*.

1569.

Anthony Jenkinſon the firſt of the *Engliſh* that ſailed through the *Caſpian*-Sea.

1572.

Private Presbyteries now firſt erected in *England*.

Sir *Francis Drake*'s firſt voyage to the *Weſt-Indies*.

1573.

The *Hollanders* ſeek for aid from Queen *Elizabeth*.

1576.

Sir *Martin Frobiſher* the firſt in Queen *Elizabeths* days that ſought for the North-weſt paſſage, or the ſtreight, or paſſage to *China*, and *meta incognita*, in three ſeveral voyages, others will have it in 1577.

1577.

November the 17 Sir *Francis Drake* began his voyage about the world with five Ships, and 164 men ſetting ſail from *Plimouth*, putting off *Cape de verde*. The beginning of *February*, he ſaw no Land till the fifth of *April*, being paſt the line 30 degrees of latitude, and in the 36 degree entered the River *Plates*) whence he fell with the ſtreight of *Magellan* the 21 of *Auguſt*, which with three of his Ships he paſſed, having caſt off the other two as impediments to him, and the *Marigold* toſſed from her General after

paſſage

paſſage was no more ſeen. The other commanded by Capt. *Winter* ſhaken off alſo by Tempeſt, returned thorow the Streights and recovered *England*, only the *Pellican*, whereof himſelf was Admiral, held on her courſe to *Chile*, *Coquimbo*, *Cinnama*, *Palma*, *Lima*, upon the weſt of *America*, where he paſſed the line 1579 the firſt day of *March*, and ſo forth until he came to the latitude 47. Thinking by thoſe North Seas to have found paſſage to *England*, but fogs, froſts and cold winds forced him to turn his courſe South-weſt from thence, and came to Anchor 38 degrees from the line, where the King of that Countrey preſented him his Net-work Crown of many coloured feathers, and therewith reſigned his Scepter of Government unto his Dominion, which Countrey Sir *Francis Drake* took poſſeſſion of in the Queens name, and named it *Nova Albion*, which is thought to be part of the Iſland of *California*.

Sir *Martin Frobiſher*'s ſecond voyage.

1578.

Sir *Humphrey Gilbert* a *Devonſhire* Knight attempted to diſcover *Virginia*, but without ſucceſs.

Sir *Martin Frobiſher*'s third voyage to *Meta incognita*. *Freezeland* now called *Weſt-England*, 25 leagues in length, in the latitude of 57. Sir

Sir *Francis Drake* now paſſed the Streights of *Magellan* in the Ship called the *Pelican*.

1579.

Sir *Francis Drake* diſcovered *Nova Albion* in the South-Sea.

Others will have Sir *Martin Frobiſher*'s firſt voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage to be this year.

1580.

From *Nova Albion* he fell with *Ternate*, one of the Iſles of *Molucco*, being courteouſly entertained of the King, and from thence he came unto the Iſles of *Calebes*, to *Java Major*, to *Cape buona ſperanza*, and fell with the coaſts of *Guinea*, where croſſing again the line, he came to the height of the *Azores*, and thence to *England* upon the third of *November* 1580. after three years lacking twelve days, and was Knighted, and his Ship laid up at *Deptford* as a monument of his fame.

1581.

The Provinces of *Holland* again ſeek for aid to the Queen of *England*.

1582.

Sir *Humphrey Gilbert* took poſſeſſion of *New found-land* or *Terra Nova*, in the harbour of St. *John*, for and in the name of

Queen

Queen *Elizabeth*, it lyeth over againſt the gulf of St. *Lawrence*, and is between 46 and 53 degrees of the North-poles Altitude.

1583.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in *Ireland*.

Sir *Humphrey Gilbert* attempted a plantation in ſome remote parts in *New-England*.

He periſhed in his return from *Newfound-land*.

1584.

The woful year of ſubſcription ſo called by the Brethren, or Diſciplinarians.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* obtained of Queen *Elizabeth* a Patent for the diſcovery and peopling of unknown Countries, not actually poſſeſſed by any Chriſtian Prince. Dated *March* 25. in the ſix and twentieth of her Raign,

April the 27 following, he ſet forth two Barkes under the Command of Mr. *Philip Amedas* and Mr. *Arthur Barlow*, who arrived on that part of *America*, which that Virgin Queen named *Virginia*, and thereof in her Majeſties name took poſſeſſion *July* the Thirteenth.

1585.

Cautionary Towns and Forts in the low-Countreys delivered unto Queen *Elizabeths* hands.

Sir *Richard Greenvile* was ſent by Sir *Wal-*

Walter Rawleigh April the Ninth, with a Fleet of 7 ſail to *Virginia*, and was ſtiled the General of *Virginia*. He landed in the Iſland of *St. John de porto Rico May* the Twelfth, and there fortified themſelves and built a *Pinnaſſe*, &c. In *Virginia* they left 100 men under the Government of Mr. *Ralph Lane*, and others.

Sir *Francis Drake*'s voyage to the *Weſt-Indies*, wherein were taken the Cities of St. *Jago*, St. *Domingo Cartagena*, and the Town of St. *Auguſtine* in *Florida*.

Now (ſay ſome) Tobacco was firſt brought into *England* by Mr. *Ralph Lane* out of *Virginia*.

Others will have Tobacco to be firſt brought into *England* from *Peru*, by Sir *Francis Drake*'s Mariners.

Capt. *John Davies* firſt voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage, encouraged by Sir *Francis Walſingham*, principal Secretary.

1586.

Mr. *Thomas Candiſh* of *Trimely*, in the County of *Suffolk* Eſq. began his voyage in the ſhip called the *Deſire*, and two ſhips more to the South-*Sea* through the Streights of *Magellan* (and from thence round about the circumference of the whole earth) burnt and ranſack'd in the entrance of *Chile*,

Peru

Peru and *New-Spain*, near the great Iſland of *Calformia* in the South-Sea; and returned to *Plimouth* with a pretious booty 1588. *September* the Eighth, being the Third ſince *Magellan*, that circuited the earth, our *Engliſh* voyagers were never out-ſtript by any.

The Natives in *Virginia* conſpired againſt the *Engliſh*.

The ſame year Sir *Richard Greenvile* General of *Virginia* arrived there with three ſhips, bringing relief from Sir *Walter Rawleigh* to the Colony.

Mr. *John Davies* ſecond voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage.

1587.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* ſent another Colony of 150 perſons under the Government of Mr. *John White*.

Mr. *John Davies* third voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage.

Sir *Francis Drake*, with four ſhips took from the *Spaniards* one million, 189200 Ducats in one voyage.

1588.

Queen *Elizabeth* oppoſed her Authority againſt the Brethrens books and writings.

Sir *Francis Drake* Vice-Admiral of the *Engliſh* Fleet, the Lord-Admiral beſtowed the order of Knighthood upon Mr. *John Haw-*

Hawkius, *Martin* Forbiſher and others, *July* the Five and twentieth.

The *Spaniſh Armado* defeated, conſiſting of 130 ſhips, wherein were 19290 Souldiers 2080 chained Rowers, 2630 great Ordnance, Commanded by *Perezius Guzman* Duke of *Medina Sedonia*, and under him *Johannes Martinus Recaldus* a great Seaman; The Fleet coming on like a half-moon, the horns of the front extending one from the other about 7 miles aſunder, it was preparing 15 years, and was blackt to make it ſeem more terrible.

1589.

The *Portingal* voyage under the conduct of Sir Francis Drake.

Mr. *Thomas Candiſh* now finiſhed his voyage about the world, as ſome will have it.

1590.

Now Tobacco firſt uſed in *England*, as ſome will have it.

1591.

The firſt *Engliſhman* that ever was in the *Bermuduze* or *Summer-Iſlands*, was one *Henry May*.

The voyage of Capt. *Newport* to the *Weſt-Indies*, where upon the coaſt of *Hiſpaniola*, he took and burnt three Towns, and Nineteen ſail of ſhips and Frigats.

Mr. *Thomas Candiſh* laſt voyage, in which he dyed. 1593.

1593.

Sir *Martin Frobiſher* Commander of the *Engliſh* Fleet ſlain in the quarrel of *H.* King of *Navarr.*

The laſt voyage of Sir *Francis Drake*, and Sir *John. Hawkins* to the *Weſt-Indies* with ſix ſhips of the Queens, and twelve other ſhips and Barks containing 2400 men and boyes, in which voyage they both dyed, and Sir *Francis Drake*'s Coffen was thrown over board near *Porto bello.*

1594.

Sir *Robert Duddeleys* voyage to *Trinadad*, and the coaſt of *Paria.*

Mr. *James Lancaſters* voyage to *Fernambuck* the port Town of *Olinda* in *Brazil*, in which voyage he took 29 ſhips and Frigats ſurprized the ſaid port Town, and there found the Cargazon or fraught of a rich *Indian Carack*, which together with great abundance of Sugars and Cottons he brought from thence; lading therewith fifteen ſail of tall ſhips and barks.

1595.

The voyage of Sir *Amias Preſton*, & Capt. *George Sommers* to the *Weſt-Indies*, where they took, ſackt, ſpoiled and abandoned the Iſland of *Puerto Santo*, the Iſland of *Cock* near *Marga-*

Margarita, the Fort and Town of *Coro*, the ſtately City of St. *Jago de leon*, and the Town of *Cumana* ranſomed, and *Jamaica* entered.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh*'s voyage now to *Guiana*, diſcovered by him. In which voyage he took St. *Joſeph* a Town upon *Trinidado*.

The *Sabbatarian* doctrine publiſhed by the Brethren.

1596.

The voyage to *Cadez*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Rere-Admiral.

The voyage of Sir *Anthony Sherley* intended for the Iſland of St. *Tome*, but performed to St. *Jago*, *Dominga*, *Margarita*, along the coaſt of *Terra Firma* to the Iſland of *Jamaica*, ſituated between 17 and 18 degrees of the North-poles elevation (which he conquered, but held it not long) from thence to the bay of *Honduras*, 30 leagues up *Rio dolce*, and homeward by *New-found-land*.

1597.

The voyage to the *Azores*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Capt. of the Queens Guard Rere-Admiral.

Porto Rico, taken by the Earl of *Cumberland*.

1599.

The Grand *Canary* taken by the *Dutch* Commander *Vanderdes*. 1600.

1600.

The Colonies in *Virginia* ſupplyed by publick purſe.

1602.

Queen *Elizabeth* dyed *March* the Four and twentieth.

King *James* began to Raign.

The North parts of *Virginia*, i. e. *New-England* further diſcovered by Capt. *Bartholomew Goſnold*, ſome will have him to be the firſt diſcoverer.

Capt. *George Weymouth*'s voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage.

Divers of our *Engliſh* in the North of *England* entered into a Covenant of worſhipping of God.

1603.

King *James* came into *England*, the fifth of *April*.

Monſieur *Champlains* voyage to *Canada*.

November the ſeventeenth Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Arraigned and Condemned.

1604.

Monſieur *du Point* and *du Monts* voyage to *Canada*.

1605.

Monſieur *du Point* and *du Monts* remove the *French* habitation to *Port-Royal*.

James Halle's voyage to *Groenland*, and to find out the North-weſt paſſage.

1606.

The province of *Main* poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh* by publick Authority King *James*, Sir *John Popham*, &c.

A Colony firſt ſent to *New-England* by Sir *John Popham* chief Juſtice of the Common pleas.

James-town founded in *Virginia*.

James Halls ſecond voyage, to find out the North-weſt paſſage.

Mr. *John Knight* his North-weſt voyage, loſt his ſhip ſunk by the Ice.

A Colony ſent to *Virginia*, called by the *Indians Wingandacoa*, the firſt that took firm poſſeſſion there.

1607.

Plimouth Plantation in *New-England* attempted.

Sr. *Georges* Fort built at the mouth of the River *Sagadahoc*, under the Prefidency of Capt. *George Popham* and Capt. *Ralph Gilbert*, who built the Fort.

James Halls third voyage to find out the North-weſt paſſage.

Hudſons firſt voyage to find out the North-weſt paſſage.

1608.

Virginia planted.

A Colony ſent to *New-found-land*.

Capt.

Capt. *John Smith* fiſhed now for *Whales* at *Monbiggen*.

Hudſons ſecond voyage to the North-weſt met a *Mermaid* in the Sea. That there be ſuch Creatures ſee *Plinie*, *Albertus Magnus*, *Ariſtotle*, *Elian*, *Theodorus Gaza*, *Alexander* of *Alexandria*, *Gorgius Trapozenſus*, *Jul. Scaliger*, *Stows Annals in* Anno Dom. 1204. at *Oreford* in *Suffolk* a *Mareman* taken.

1609.

Sir *Thomas Gales* and Sir *George Summers* going to *Virginia*, ſuffered ſhipwrack upon the *Bermudos-Iſlands* where they continued till 1610.

Hudſons third voyage to *New-found-land* diſcovered *Mohegan*-River in *New-England*.

The *Dutch* ſet down by *Mohegan*-River.

1610.

Capt. *Whitburns* voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage, ſaw a *Mermaid* in the harbour of St. *Johns* at *New-found-land* by the River ſide.

Hudſons laſt and fatal voyage to diſcover the North-weſt paſſage, where he was frozen to death.

Dales-gift founded in *Virginia*.

Sundry of the *Engliſh* nation removed out of the North of *England* into the *Netherlands*, and gathered a Church at *Leyden*, where they continued until the year 1620.

1611.

Sir *Thomas Dale* Governour of *Virginia*.
The famous Arch-Pirate *Peter Easton*.

1612.

Bermudus first planted, and Mr. *R. Moore* sent over Governour, the first that planted a Colony in the *Bermudus*.

James Halls fourth voyage to discover the North west passage, was slain by the Savages.

Capt. *Buttons* voyage to discover the North-west passage.

1613.

Port-Royal destroyed by Sir *Samuel Argol* Governour of *Virginia*.

Mr. *John Rolf* a Gentleman of good behaviour fell in love with *Pocahontas*, the only Daughter of *Powhaton* a King in *Virginia* and married her, she was Christened and called the Lady *Rebecca*, and dyed at *Gravesend Anno Dom.* 1617. Sir *Lewis Stukely* brought up her Son *Thomas Rolf*.

1614.

Bermudus planted further.

Powhatons Daughter in *Virginia* Christened *Rebecca*.

Capt. *Gibbins* voyage to find out the North-west passage.

New Netherlands began to be planted upon

on *Mohegan*-River, Sir *Samuel Argol* routed them.

1615.

Sir *Richard Hawkins* voyage into thoſe parts of *New-England*.

1616.

Capt. *Gibbins* ſecond voyage to find out the North-weſt paſſage.

A new ſupply ſent by Capt. *Daniel Tucker* to the *Bermudas*

Pocahontas and Mr. *Rolf* her Husband went for *England* with Sir *Thomas Dale*, and arrived at *Plimouth* the 12 of *June*.

1617.

Sir *Walter Rawleighs* laſt and unfortunate voyage to *Guiana*, where he took St. *Thome* the only Town of *Guiana* poſſeſſed by the *Spaniards*.

1618.

The Comet or blazing-ſtar whoſe motion was by ſome obſerved to be from Eaſt to Weſt.

1619.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* beheaded in the Parliament yard.

Bermudus Iſlands divided into Tribes and Centreds, to each tribe a Burrough.

1620.

The *Engliſh* in *Virginia* divided into ſeveral Burroughs.

1620.

Letters Patents obtained from King *James* for the Northern part of *Virginia* i. e. *New-England*.

In *July* ſundry of the *Engliſh* ſet ſail from *Holland* for *Southampton*.

Auguſt the fift, they ſet ſail from *Southampton* for *America*, and arrived the Eleventh of *November* at *Cape-Cod*, where they entered into a body politick, and choſe one Mr. *John Carver* their Governour, calling the place where they ſettled *New-Plimouth*: in *January* and *February* following was a mortality among the *Engliſh*, which ſwept away half the Company.

Mrs. *Suſanna White* delivered of a Son at *new-Plimouth*, Chriſtened *Peregrine*; he was the firſt of the *Engliſh* that was born in *new-England*, and was afterwards the Lieutenant of the Military Company of *Marſhfield* in *Plimouth* Colony.

New-Plimouth built, the firſt Town in *new-England*.

Squanto an *Indian* in *new-England*, carried into *England* by Mr. *Hunt* a Maſter of a Ship, but brought home again by Mr. *Dormer* a Gentleman imployed by Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* for diſcovery.

1621.

1621.

April, Mr. *John Carver* Governour of *new-Plimouth* dyed, and Mr. *William Brandford* was choſen Governour.

The Natives in *Virginia* murdered about 340 *Engliſh*.

1622.

The Fort at *new-Plimouth* built: a great drought this Summer, from *May* the Third, till the middle of *July* there was no Rain.

Mr. *Thomas Weſton* Merchant ſent over 67 luſty men who ſettled themſelves in a part of the *Maſſachuſets-bay*, now called *Weymouth*.

The order of the Knights of *Novaſcotia* ordained by King *James* Hereditarie, they wear an *Orange* tawny Ribbin.

Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* Patent for the province of *Main* in *New-England*.

The *Dutch* tortured the *Engliſh* at *Amboina*, 1623.

Weſtons plantation wholly ruined by their diſorders.

Mr. *Robert Gorge*, Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* Brother arrived in *Plimouth*, and began a Plantation of the *Maſſachuſets bay*, having Commiſſion from the Council of *New-England* to be general Governour of the Countrey, carrying over one Mr. *Morrel* a Miniſter,

ſter, but being diſcouraged, he returned for *England*.

A fire at *Plimouth*, which did conſiderable dammage, ſeveral of the Inhabitants through diſcontent and caſualties removed into *Virginia*.

Three thouſand *Engliſh* now upon the *Bermudus* ten Forts, and in thoſe ten Forts 50 pieces of Ordnance.

1624.

The number of Magiſtrates increaſed to five now at *New Plimouth*.

The firſt neat Cattle carried over into *New-England* to *New Plimouth* was three Heifers and a Bull.

1625.

St. *Chriſtophers Iſland* planted now by the *Engliſh* 25 leagues in compaſs, a great many little Rivers, in 17 degrees and 25 minutes.

King *James* dyed in 1625, and King *Charles* the firſt began his Reign *March* the ſeven and twentieth.

1627.

The firſt diſtribution of Lands amongſt the Inhabitants of *New-Plimouth*.

A Colony of *Engliſh* planted upon the Iſland of *Barbados*, which in a ſhort time increaſed to 2000 beſides *Negroes*.

1628.

Mr. [illegible] arrived in *New England*

land with ſome number of people, and ſet down firſt by *Cape-Ann*, at a place called afterwards *Gloſter*, but their abiding place was at *Salem*, where they built the firſt Town in the *Maſſachuſets* Patent.

The *Indians* at the *Maſſachuſets*, were at that time by ſickneſs decreaſed from 30000 to 300.

Nevis or *Mevis* planted now by the *Engliſh* 3 or 4000 upon it.

Mr. *Morton* of *Merrimount* taken priſoner by the *Maſſachuſets*, and ſent into *England*.

1629.

Three ſhips arrived at *Salem* bringing a great number of paſſengers from *England*; infectious diſeaſes amongſt them.

Mr. *Endicot* choſen Governour.

Mr. *Higginſon*, Mr. *Skelton* and Mr. *Bright* Miniſters arrived, upon the fift of *Auguſt* was the firſt Church in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony gathered at *Salem*, from which year to this preſent year is 45 years, in the compaſs of theſe years in this Colony, there hath been gathered forty Churches, and 120 Towns built in all the Colonies of *New-England*.

The Church of *new Plimouth*, was planted in *New-England* eight years before others.

The book of Common-prayer pleaded for

for, and practiſed in *Maſſachuſets* Colony by two of the Patentees, but was at laſt prohibited by the Authority there.

1630.

The Tenth of *July*, *John Winthorp* Eſq; and the Aſſiſtants arrived in *New-England*, with the Patent for the *Maſſachuſets*, they landed on the North-ſide of *Charles* River, with him went over Mr. *Thomas* Dudley, Mr. *Iſaac Johnſon* Eſquires; Mr. *John Wilſon*, Mr. *George Philips*, Mr. *Maverich* (the Father of Mr. *Samuel Maverich*, one of his Majeſties Commiſſioners) Mr. *Wareham* Miniſters.

The paſſage of the people in the Eagle, and nine other Veſſels to *New England* came to 9500 pounds. The Swine, Goats, Sheep, Neat and Horſes coſt to tranſport 12000 pounds, beſides the price they coſt. The *Eagle* was called the *Arabella* in honour of the Lady *Arabella*, wife to *Iſaac Johnſon* Eſq; they ſet down firſt upon *Nuddles-Iſland*, the Lady *Arabella* abode at *Salem*.

Mr. *Iſaac Johnſon* a Magiſtrate of the *Maſſachuſets*, and his Lady dyed ſoon after their arrival.

John Winthorp Eſq; choſen Governour, for the remainder of the year, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* deputy Governour, Mr. *Simon Bradſtreet* Secretary.

Charles-

Charles-town, the first town built.

Mr. *Higginſon* Teacher of *Salem* Church dyed.

1630.

A very ſharp winter in *New-England*.

1631.

Capt. *John Smith* Governour of *Virginia*, and Admiral of *New-England* now dyed in *London*.

John Winthorp Eſq; choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets*. Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour.

Sir *Richard Saltingſtall* went for *New-England*, ſet down at *Water-town*.

Five Churches gathered this year, the firſt at *Boſton* Mr. *John Wilſon* Paſtor, the ſecond at *Water-town* by Mr. *Philips*, the third at *Dorcheſter* by Mr. *Maverick* and Mr. *Wareham*, the fourth at *Roxbury* by Mr. *Eliot*, the fifth at *Linn* by Mr. *Stephen Batcheler* their firſt Teacher.

Dr. *Wilſon* gave 1000 pound to *New-England*, with which they ſtored themſelves with great Guns.

1632.

John Winthorp choſen Governour, *Mr. Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour.

Sir *Chriſtopher Gardiner* deſcended of the houſe of *Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, Knighted at *Jeruſalem* of the Sepulcher, arri-

arrived in *New-England* with a comely young woman his Concubine, ſettled himſelf in the Bay of *Maſſachuſets*, was rigidly uſed by the Magiſtrates, and by the Magiſtrates of *New-Plimouth* to which place he retired.

A terrible cold winter in *New-England*.

1633.

Mr. *Edward Winſlow* choſen Governour of *New-Plimouth*.

The number of Magiſtrates at *New-Plimouth* increaſe to ſeven.

An infectious feaver amongſt the Inhabitants of *New-Plimouth*, whereof many dyed.

Mr. *John Winthorp* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour.

Mr. *Thomas Hooker* Mr. *Hains* and Mr. *Cotton* Miniſters arrived in *New-England* all in one ſhip, and Mr. *Stone* and Mr. *William Collier* a liberal Benefactor to the Colony of *New-Plimouth*.

Mr. *John Cotton* choſen Teacher of the firſt Church at *Boſton*.

A Church at *Cambridge* gathered by Mr. *Thomas Hooker* their firſt Paſtor.

Great ſwarms of ſtrange flyes up and down the Countrey, which was a preſage of the following mortality.

1634.

1634.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *New-Plimouth.*

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, and Mr. *Roger Ludlow* Deputy-Governour.

The Countrey now was really placed in a poſture of War, to be in readineſs at all times.

In the Spring a great ſickneſs among the *Indians*, by the ſmall pox.

The *Pequets* War with the *Narraganſets.*

Mr. *Skelton* Paſtor to the Church at *Salem* dyed.

Mr. *John Norton*, and Mr. *Thomas Shepherd* arrive in *New-England.*

A Church gathered at *Ipſwich*, the firſt Paſtor Mr. *Nathaniel Ward.*

A Church gathered at *Newberry.*

Capt. *Stone* turn'd Pirate, at the *Dutch* plantation.

The cruel Maſſacre of Capt. *Stone* and Capt. *Norton* at *Connecticut-River*, by the Pequet *Indians.*

1635.

Mr. *John Haines* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *Richard Bellingham* Deputy Governour.

Mr. *Zachary Sims* arrived in *New-England*, and Mr. *Richard Bellingham.* This

This year Eleven Miniſters arrived in *New-England*.

Mr. *Norton* Teacher at *Ipſwich*, Mr. *Richard Mather* Teacher at *Dorcheſter*.

Sir *Henry Vain* Junior, arrived in *New-England*, Mr. *Richard Saltingſtal*, Sir *Richard Saltingſtal*'s Son, Mr. *Roger Harlackenden*, and *Hugh Peters*.

Hugh Peters choſen Paſtor of *Salem*.

A Church at *Hartford* in the Colony of *Connecticut* now gathered.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *New-Plimouth*.

Capt. *William Gorges*, Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* Nephew ſent over Governour of the province of *Main*, then called new *Sommerſetſhire*.

Saturday the 15 of *Auguſt*, an Hurrican or mighty ſtorm of wind and rain, which did much hurt in *New-England*.

1636.

Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, *John Winthorp* Eſq; Deputy Governour, Mr. *Roger Harlackenden* leader of their military Forces.

Mr. *Edward Winſlow* a *Worceſterſhire* man born, choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Connecticut Colony planted.

Mr. *John Oldham* murthered in his Barque by the *Indians* of *Block-Iſland*. A

A Church gathered at *Hingham*, Mr. *Peter Hubbord* arrived now in *New-England* Teacher at *Hingham*.

Mr. *Flint*, Mr. *Carter*, Mr. *Walton*, Miniſters arrived now in *New-England*.

Mr. *Fenwich*, Mr. *Partrick*, Mr. *Nathaniel Rogers*, and Mr. *Samuel White*, arrived now in *New-England*.

A General Court held at *Boſton* againſt Mrs. *Hutchinſon* the *American* Jezabel, *Auguſt* the 30. where the opinions and errors of Mrs. *Hutchinſon* and her Aſſociats 80 errors were condemned.

A Counſel held at *New-town* about the ſame buſineſs *October* the ſecond, and at *Boſton* again.

1637.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *New-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Wenthorp* choſen Governour of *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* choſen Deputy Governour.

New-haven Colony began now, Mr. *Eaton* choſen Governour, *John Davenport* Paſtor.

Mr. *Hopkins* arrived now in *New-England*.

A ſecond Church gathered at *Dedham*, Mr. *John Allen* Paſtor.

The Pequets wars, in which war the *Engliſh* ſlew and took priſoners about 700 *Indians*,

ans, amongſt which 13 of their *Sachems* to the great terror of the Natives, they ſent the male children of the *Pequets* to the *Bermudas*.

This year the *Antinomian* and *Familiſtical* errors were broached in the Countrey, eſpecially at *Boſton*.

A Synod called, which condemned theſe errors.

A General Court held at *New-town* againſt Mrs. *Hutchinſon* and the reſt.

Mrs. *Hutchinſon* and others baniſhed by the Magiſtrates of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony.

A hideous monſter born at *Boſton* of one Mrs. *Mary Dyer*.

Sir *Henry Vane* and the Lord *Lee* returned for *England*.

The Miniſters that went for *New-England* chiefly in the ten firſt years, ninety four, of which returned for *England* twenty ſeven, dyed in the Countrey thirty ſix, yet alive in the Countrey thirty one.

The number of ſhips that tranſported paſſengers to *New-England*, in theſe times was 298 ſuppoſed: men, women and children as near as can be gheſſed 21200.

The *Spaniards* took the Iſland of *Providence*, one of the Summ[illegible]ds from the Engliſh.

1638.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Winthorp* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour.

A Church now gathered at *Waymouth*, Mr. *Gennor* Paſtor, Mr. *Newman* ſucceeded Mr. *Thomas Thatcher*.

Three *Engliſh* men put to death at *Plimouth* for robbing and murthering an *Indian* near *Providence*.

June the ſecond a great and terrible earthquake throughout the Countrey.

Samuel Gorton of *Warwick ſhire*, a peſtilent ſeducer, and blaſphemous Atheiſt, the Author of the Sects of *Gortinians*, baniſh'd *Plimouth* plantation, whipt and baniſhed from Road-Iſland, baniſht the *Maſſachuſets* Colony.

Now they ſet up a Printing preſs at *Boſton* in the *Maſſachuſets*.

This year came over Mr. *William Thompſon*, Mr. *Edmund Brown*, Mr. *David Friſk*.

Mr. *John Harvard*, the founder of *Harvard* Colledge at *Cambridge* in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, deceaſed, gave 700 pound to the erecting of it.

1639.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Winthorp* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour.

Mr. *Higginſon* Teacher at *Salem* Church, *Skelton* paſtor, and an exhorting Elder. This was the firſt Church gathered in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, and it increaſed to 43 Churches in joynt Communion with one another, and in theſe Churches were about 7750 ſouls.

Mr. *Herbert Pelham* now arrived in *New-England.*

A Church gathered at *Hampton*, Mr. *Daulton* paſtor, and Mr. *Batcheler* Teacher.

Another Church gathered at *Salisbury.*

October the Eleventh and Twelfth, the *Spaniſh* Navy was ſet upon by the *Hollander* in the *Downs*, they were in all 60 ſail, the *Spaniards* were beaten.

A very ſharp winter in *New-England.*

1640.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, and Mr. *Richard Bellingham* Deputy Governour.

Civil

Civil Wars began in *England*.

Mr. *Huet* Miniſter arrived in *New-England*, Mr. *Peck* and Mr. *Saxton*.

A Church gathered at *Braintree*, Mr. *Wheelright* paſtor.

Mr. *Henry Dunſter* arrived in *New-England*.

1641.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *Richard Belingham* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *John Endicot* Deputy.

A Church gathered at *Gloceſter* in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony.

A ſharp winter in *New-England*, the harbours and ſalt bayes frozen over ſo as paſſable for Men, Horſes, Oxen and Carts five weeks.

1642.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Winthorp* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, *John Endicot* Eſq; Deputy Governour.

This Spring Cowes and Cattle fell from 22 pound a Cow, to ſix, ſeven and eight pound a Cow of a ſudden.

A Church now gathered at *Weeburn* in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony.

Thirteen able Miniſters now at this time in *new-Plimouth* Juriſdiction.

Harvard-Colledge founded with a publick Library.

Miniſters bred in *New-England*, and (excepting about 10) in *Harvard*-Colledge one hundred thirty two; of which dyed in the Countrey Ten, now living eighty one, removed to *England* forty one. *June Warwick* Parliament Admiral.

1643.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of the *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Winthorp* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *John Endicot* Deputy Governour.

May 19. the firſt Combination of the four united Colonies, *viz. Plimouth, Maſſachuſets, Connecticut*, and *new-haven*.

1644.

Mr. *Edward Winſlow* choſen Governour of *new Plimouth* Colony.

John Endicot Eſq; choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, *John Winthorp* Eſq; Deputy Governour.

A Church gathered at *Haveril*. Mr. *Roger Harlackendin* dyed about this time.

A Church gathered at *Reading* in *New-England*.

A Church gathered at *Wenham*, both in the *Maſſachuſets* Colony. The

The Town of *Eastham* erected some in *Plimouth*.

1645.

Mr. *William Bradford* chosen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* Colony, and Mr. *John Winthorp* Deputy Governour, Mr. *John Endicot* major General.

A Church gathered at *Springfield*.

1646.

Mr. *William Bradford* chosen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Winthorp* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets*. Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy and Mr. *John Endicot* major General.

Two Suns appeared towards the latter end of the year.

This year they drew up a body of Laws for the well ordering of their Commonwealth (as they termed it) printed in 1648.

Three men of War arrived in *new-Plimouth* harbour under the Command of Capt. *Thomas Cromwell*, richly laden, a mutiny amongst the Sea-men, whereby one man was killed.

The second Synod at *Cambridge* touching the duty and power of magistrates in matters of Religion.

Se-

Secondly, the nature and power of Sy[illegible]

Mr. *John Eliot* firſt preached to the *Indians* in their Native language, the principal Inſtruments of converting the *Indians*, Mr. *John Eliot* Senior, Mr. *John Eliot* Junior, Mr. *Thomas Mayhew*, Mr. *Pierſon*, Mr. *Brown*, Mr. *James*, and Mr. *Cotton*.

1647.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* Colony.

Mr. *John Winthorp* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* Colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour, and Mr. *John Endicot* Major General.

Now Mr. *Thomas Hooker* paſtor of the Church at *Hertford* dyed,

The *Tartars* over-run *China*.

1648.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new Plimouth* Colony.

John Winthorp choſen Gove nour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour, Mr. *John Endicot* major General.

A Church gathered at *Andover*.

A Church gathered at *Malden* Mr. *Sarjant* paſtor.

A ſecond Church gathered at *Boſton*.

A third Synod at *Cambridge* publiſhing the platform of Diſcipline. *Jan.*

Jan. 30. King *Charles* the first murdered.

Charles the Second began his Raign.

Their Laws in the *Massachusets* colony printed.

1649.

John Wintborp Esq; Governour of the *Massachusets* colony *March* the 26 deceased.

Mr. *William Bradford* chosen Governour of *new Plimouth*.

Mr. *John Endicot* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* colony.

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour Mr. *Gibbons* major General.

An innumerable Company of *Caterpillars* in some parts of *New-England* destroyed the fruits of the Earth.

August the 25 Mr. *Thomas Shepherd* Pastor of *Cambridge* Church dyed.

Mr. *Phillips* also dyed this year.

1650.

Mr. *William Bradford* chosen Governour of *new Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* colony, Mr. *John Endicot* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Gibbons* major General.

A great mortality amongst children this year in *New-England*.

1651.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John Endicot* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Gibbons* major General.

The City *Bilbo* totally cover'd with waters for 15 days, 16 foot above the tops of the higheſt houſes, the loſs was very much to the whole Kingdom, there being their ſtock of dryed fiſh and dryed Goat the general dyet of *Spain*.

Barbadoes ſurrendred to the Parliament, its longitude 322, latitude 13 degrees, 17 or 18 miles in compaſs.

Hugh Peters and Mr. *Wells*, and *John Baker* returned into *England*.

1652.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony

Mr. *John Endicot* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Gibbons* major General.

John Cotton Teacher of *Boſton* Church dyed, a Comet was ſeen at the time of his ſickneſs hanging over *New-England*, which went out ſoon after his death.

The

The Spirits that took Children in *England*, ſaid to be ſet awork firſt by the Parliament, and *Hugh Peters* as chief Agent, Actor or Procurer.

1653.

Oliver Cromwell Uſurped the Title of Protector *December* the Sixteenth.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *John Endicot* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Gibbons* major General.

Mr. *Thomas Dudley* Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony dyed, aged about 77 years at his houſe at *Roxebury*, *July* 31.

A great fire at *Boſton* in *New-England*.

1654.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Bellingham* Governour, *Endicot* Deputy.

Major General *Gibbons* dyed this year.

1655.

Mr. *William Bradford* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony. Mr. *John Endicot* Governour of the *Maſſachuſets*, *Bellingham* Deputy.

Jamaica taken by the *Engliſh*.

1656.

1656.

General *Mountague* taketh *Spaniſh* prizes.

Mr. *William* Bradford choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony, Mr. *John* Endicot Governour of the *Maſſachuſets*, Mr. *Francis Willowby* Deputy.

1657.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *William Bradford* now dyed. Mr. *John* Endicot Governour, *Bellingham* Deputy.

Mr. *Theophilus* Eaton Governour of *New-haven* colony dyed.

Fifth monarchy-men rebell.

The Quakers arrive at *new-Plimouth:*

1658.

Oliver Cromwell dyed *September* the third.

Richard Cromwell ſet up.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John Endicot* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets*, *Bellingham* Deputy.

A great Earth-quake in *New-England.*

Mr. *Ralph Partrick* miniſter at *Ruxbury* now deceaſed.

John Philips of *Marſhfield* ſlain by thunder and lightning.

1659.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John*

Mr. *John Endicot* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony.

The Quakers opinions vented up and down the Countrey.

Mr. *Henry Dunſter* firſt Preſident of *Harvard* Colledge deceaſed.

Richard Cromwel ended *May* the ſeventh.

The Rump Parliament *December* the ſix and twentieth put down.

William Robinſon, *Marmaduke Stevenſon*, and *Mary* Dyer Quakers of *Rh d Iſland* entenced to ſuffer death by Mr. *John Endicot* Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, which accordingly was executed within a day or two, the priſoners being guarded by Capt. *James Oliver* with 200 Souldiers to the place of Execution, where the two men were hanged and the woman reprieved at the Gallows and baniſhed.

1660.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

John Endicot choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Bellingham* Deputy.

James Pierce ſlain by lightning at *new-Plimouth*.

May the 29 King *Charles* the Second returned into *England*.

June the 20 a damnable cheat like to have been put upon *England* by a Briet for *New-Eng-*

England, which as it appeared was produced before the King came in, but not printed (by Mr. *Leach* in *Shoe-lane*) till *June*, pretending that 18 *Turks-men* of War the 24 of *January* $16\frac{5}{60}$ landed at a Town, called *Kingsword* (alluding to *Charles-town*) three miles from *Boston*, kill'd 40, took Mr. *Sims* minister prisoner, wounded him, kill'd his wife and three of his little children, carried him away with 57 more, burnt the Town, carried them to *Argier*, their loss amounting to 12000 pound, the *Turk* demanding 8000 pound ransom to be paid within 7 moneths. Signed by *Thomas Margets*, *Edward Calamy*, *William Jenkin*, *William Vincent*, *George Wild*, *Joseph Caryl*, *John Menord*, *William Cooper*, *Thomas Manton* Ministers.

Hugh Peters put to death the 16 of *October*.

Thomas Venner a Wine-Cooper hang'd drawn and quartered *Jan.* 19.

1661.

The fifth Monarchy-men rise at *London*.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* chosen Governour of *new Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John Endicot* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* colony, Mr. *Bellingham* Deputy.

Major *Atherton* now dyed in *New-England*. 1662.

1662.

Sir *Henry Vane* beheaded, *June the* 14.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John Endicot* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony.

January 26 and the 28 Earthquakes in *New-England*, 6 or 7 times in the ſpace of Three days.

1662.
1663.

John Baker unduely called Capt. *Baker*, hang'd at Tiburn, *December* the 11 of *February*.

1663.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John Endicot* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony.

Mr. *Willowby* Deputy Governour and Mr. *Thomas Leveret* major General.

April the fifth Mr. *John Norton* Teacher at the firſt Church in *Boſton* dyed ſuddenly.

Mr. *Samuel Newman* Teacher at *Rehoboth* in *New-England* now dyed.

Mr. *Samuel Stone* Teacher of *Hartford* Church in *New-England*, now dyed alſo.

Several Earth-quakes this year in *New-England*.

Mr. *Charles*

Charles Chancie batchelor of Divinity, and Prefident of *Harvard*-Colledge in *New-England*.

1664.

Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. John Endicot chofen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, *Mr. Francis Willowby* Deputy Governour, *Mr. Thomas Leveret* Major General.

May the 20 the Kings Commiſſioners arrived in *New-England*, *viz.* Sir *Robert Carr*, Colonel *Nicols*, Colonel *Cartwright* and *Mr. Samuel Maverich*, with whom came one *Mr. Archdale* as Agent for *Mr. Ferdinando Gorges*, who brought to the colony in the province of *Main*, *Mr. F. Gorges* order from his Majeſty *Charles* the Second, under his manual, and his Majeſties Letters to the *Maſſachuſets* concerning the ſame, to be reſtored unto the quiet poſſeſſion and enjoyment of the ſaid province in *New-England*, and the Government thereof, the which during the civil Wars in *England* the *Maſſachuſets* colony had uſurpt, and (by help of a *Jacobs* ſtaff) moſt ſhamefully encroached upon *Mr. Gorges* rights and priviledges.

The 29 of *Auguſt*, the *Manadaes*, called *Novede Belgique*, or New *Netherlands*, their chief Town New-*Amſterdam*, now called New-

New-*Yorke*, Surrendered up unto Sir *Robert Carr* and Colonel *Nichols* his Majesties Commissioners; thirteen days after in *September* the Fort and Town of *Arania* now called *Albany*; twelve days after that, the Fort and Town of *Awsapha*; then *de la Ware* Castle man'd with *Dutch* and *Sweeds*, the three first Forts and Towns being built upon the River *Mohegan*, otherwise called *Hudsons* River.

The whole Bible Translated into the *Indian*-Tongue, by Mr. *John Eliot* Senior, was now printed at *Cambridge* in *New-England*.

December a great and dreadful Comet, or blazing-star appeared in the South-east in *New-England* for the space of three moneths, which was accompanied with many sad effects, great mildews blasting in the Countrey the next Summer.

1665.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* chosen Governour of *new-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *John Endicot* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* colony, Mr. *Francis Willowby* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Leveret* Major General.

Two Comets or blazing-stars appeared in 4 moneths time in *England*, *December* 1664. and in *March* following.

Mr. *John Endicot* Governour of the *Massachu-*

Sachuſets colony deceaſed, *March* the three and twentieth.

Capt. *Davenport* kill'd with lightning as he lay on his bed at the Caſtle by *Boſton* in *New-England*, and ſeveral wounded.

Wheat exceedingly blaſted and mildewed in *New-England*.

A thouſand foot ſent this year by the *French* King to *Canada*.

Colonel *Cartwright* in his voyage for *England* was taken by the *Dutch*.

The Iſle of *Providence* taken by the *Engliſh* Buchaners, *Puerto Rico* taken and plundered by the *Engliſh* Buchaners and abandoned.

1666.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Francis Willoughby* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Leveret* major General.

St. *Chriſtophers* taken by the *French*.

July the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* caſt away in a *Hurricane* about the *Caribby-Iſlands*.

The ſmall pox at *Boſton* in the *Maſſachuſets* colony.

Three kill'd in a moment by a blow of Thunder at *Marſhfield* in *New-Plimouth* colony,

olony, and four at *Pascataway* colony, and divers burnt with lightning, a great whirlwind at the same time.

This year also *New-England* had cast away and taken Thirty one Vessels, and some in 1667.

The mildews and blasting of Corn still continued.

1667.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* chosen Governour of *New-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* colony, Mr. *Fr. Willoughby* Deputy Governour, and Mr. *Leveret* major General.

Sir *Robert Carr* dyed next day after his arrival at *Bristow* in *England June* the first.

Several vollies of shot heard discharged in the Air at *Nantascot* two miles from *Boston* in the *Massachusets* colony.

Mr. *John Davenport* chosen pastor of the Independent Church at *Boston*.

In *March* there appeared a sign in the Heavens in the form of a Spear, pointing directly to the *West*.

Sir *John Harman* defeated the *French* Fleet at the *Caribbes*.

Mr. *John Wilson* Pastor of *Boston* Church in the *Massachusets* colony 37 years now

dyed, aged 79, he was Paſtor of that Church three years before Mr. *Cotton*, twenty years with him, ten years with Mr. *Norton*, and four years after him.

1668.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *New-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Fr. Willowby* Deputy Governour, and Mr. *Leveret* major General.

Mr. *Samuel Shepherd* Paſtor of *Rowley* Church dyed.

April the 27 Mr. *Henry Flint* Teacher at *Braintry* dyed.

July the Ninth Mr. *Jonathan Mitchel* Paſtor of the Church at *Cambridge* dyed, he was born at *Halifax* in *Yorkeſhire* in *England*, and was brought up in *Harvard-Colledge* at *Cambridge* in *New-England*.

July the Fifteenth, nine of the clock at night an Eclipſe of the moon, till after Eleven darkned nine digits and thirty five minutes.

July the Seventeenth a great *Sperma Ceti* Whale Fifty five foot long, thrown up at *Winter-harbour* by *Caſco* in the Province of *Main*.

April the Third, Fryday an Earthquake in *New-England*. 1669

1669.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Fr. Willowby* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Leveret* major General.

Mr. *Oxenbridge* choſen Paſtor of the Independent Church at *Boſton*.

The wonderful burning of the mountain *Ætna*, or *Gibella* in *Cicilia March*.

1670.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* choſen Governour of *New-Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Fr. Willowby* Deputy Governour, Mr. *Leveret* major General.

Mr. *Fr. Willowby* Deputy Governour now dyed.

At a place called *Kenebunch*, which is in the Province of *Main*, not far from the River-ſide, a piece of clay ground was thrown up by a mineral vapour (as was ſuppoſed) over the tops of high oaks that grew between it and the River, into the River, ſtopping the courſe thereof, and leaving a hole Forty yards ſquare, wherein

were Thouſands of clay bullets as big as muſquet bullets, and pieces of clay in ſhape like the barrel of a muſquet. The like accident fell out at *Caſco*, One and twenty miles from it to the Eaſtward, much about the ſame time; And fiſh in ſome ponds in the Countrey thrown up dead upon the banks, ſuppoſed likewiſe to be kill'd with mineral vapours.

A wonderful number of Herrins caſt up on ſhore at high water in *Black-point-Harbour* in the province of *Main*, ſo that they might have gone half way the leg in them for a mile together.

Mr. *Thatcher* choſen Paſtor of the Preſbyterian Church at *Boſton*.

1671.

Mr. *Thomas Prince* Governour of new *Plimouth* colony.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* choſen Governour of the *Maſſachuſets* colony, Mr. *Leveret* Deputy, and major General.

Elder *Penn* now dyed at *Boſton*, the *Engliſh* troubled much with griping of the guts, and bloudy Flux, of which ſeveral dyed.

October the Two and twentieth a Ship called the flying *Falcon* of *Amſterdam*, arrived at *Dover*, having been out ſince the firſt of *January* 1669. and been in the South-

Seas

Seas in the latitude of 50 degrees, having sailed 12900 *Dutch* leagues, the master told us he made main land, and discovered two Islands never before discovered, where were men all hairy, Eleven foot in height.

1672.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* chosen Governour of the *Massachusets* colony, Mr. *Leveret* Deputy, and major General.

1673.

Mr. *Richard Bellingham* Governour of the *Massachusets* colony now deceased.

1674.

Thomas Leveret chosen Governour.
Mr. *Simons* Deputy Governour.

FINIS.

Books Printed for Giles Widdows, *at the* Green-Dragon *in St* Pauls-*Church-yard.*

In Folio.

DR. *Homes* his *Miſcellanea*, conſiſting of three Treatiſes, 1. Exercitations touching the glorious Kingdom of Chriſt on earth yet to come. 2 A review of, or a freſh enquiry after *Gog* and *Magog*; where to find them. 3. Some glimpſe of *Iſraels* call approaching from Scripture, in a brief Chronologie of 15 years laſt paſt of the diſputes of 300 Jewiſh Rabbies.

Mr. *Daviſes* three books belonging to an Uniformity in Churches, in which the chief things, of the laws of Nature and Nations, and of the Divine law, concerning the conſiſtency of the Eccleſiaſtical Eſtate, with the civil are unfolded.

A Book of the five ſenſes, in copper cuts.

In Quarto.

Dr. *Sibbs* Light from Heaven in 4 Treatiſes.

Mr. *Bartons* Remedy for *Londons* languiſhing Trade.

The younger Brothers Apologie, for the Fathers free power in diſpoſing of his Land to his Son, Sons, or any of them.

Octa-

Mr. *Stuckeys* Gospel-glass, Representing the miscarriages of *English* Professors.

Mr. *Gales* Anatomy of Infidelity.

Mr. *Prestons* Directions for true spelling, with Copies of Letters, Bills of Parcels, Bills of Exchange, Bills of Debt, Receipts, with Rules and helps thereunto.

M. *Val. Martialis Spectaculorum Liber*, Paraphrased.

The true *English* Interest, or an account of the chief national Improvement, in some political observations, demonstrating an Infallible Advance of this Nation to infinite wealth and greatness, Trade and Populacy, with Imployment, and Preferment for all persons, by *Carew Reynel* Esq;

New-Englands Rarities discovered in Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Serpents, and plants of that Countrey; Together with the Physical and Chirurgical Remedies, wherewith the Natives constantly use to cure their distempers, wounds and sores. Also a description of an *Indian Squa*, in all her Bravery, with a Poem not improperly confer'd upon her, Illustrated with cuts, by *J. J Selin*, Gent.

In 12. *and* 24. &c.

Dr. *Collets* Devotions, or the Christians morning and evening Sacrifice digested into

into prayers and meditations, with ſome ſhort directions for a godly life.

How to revive the Golden Age, with the true cauſes of the want of money, and good Trading in theſe Kingdoms, and how yet to Remedy them, and to make theſe Kingdoms exceed all others in Riches and power, Humbly preſented to the Parliament.

Adverti ſement.

Dr. *Buckworths* Lozenges, famous for the cure of Conſumptions, Coughs, Catarrhs, Aſthmas, Phthiſicks, and all other diſeaſes incident to the Lungs, colds new and old, Hoarſneſs, ſhortneſs of breath, and ſtoppages of the Stomach; Alſo a Soveraign Antidote againſt the Plague.

His Homogencal Pill.

Dr. *Leckers* Univerſal Pill.

Conſtant. Rhodocanaces Spirit of Salt.

Spaniſh caſes for Bibles, and Common-Prayer of all ſorts, ſold by *Giles Widdows* Book-ſeller at the *Green-Dragon* in St. *Pauls* Church-yard.

A 1674 X
11174

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION